TRUTH AND FREEDOM

Know the truth and the truth
shall make you free

One with God is a majority

LIBRARY
OF THE
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.
GIFT OF
Thomas Hebblewhite
Class 984e
H443
446

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/truthfreedom00hebbrich

TRUTH AND FREEDOM

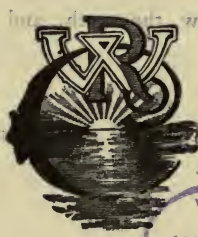
BY

THOMAS HEBBLEWHITE

OAKLAND, CALIFORNIA

United States of America

FIRST EDITION



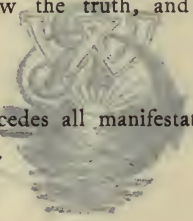
LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

The Whitaker & Ray Company
(Incorporated)
PUBLISHERS
San Francisco
1904

The Religion of the Bible, with its practical, every-day and beneficent results, belongs and is accessible to all the people.

Copyright, 1904
by THOMAS HEBBLEWHITE

Ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free. *John 8:32.*



Thought precedes all manifestation, and thought implies a thinker.

TO

Theodore Roosevelt

PRESIDENT

OF THE

UNITED STATES

126764

PREFACE

GOD is GOOD, and GOOD is GOD.

Perfect HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, AND PLENITUDE are amongst the blessings of God, made manifest to those who understand and demonstrate the SCIENCE of CHRIST; and are free to all who will comply with the essential conditions of spiritual growth, understanding, demonstration, and experience. These inestimable blessings belong to all, by virtue of the eternal LAW of absolute RIGHT. PERFECTION, PLENITUDE, HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, HOLINESS, and FREEDOM, are Scientific and Christian blessings of GOD, which belong equally to all, and can be enjoyed here and now, by those who assimilate and appropriate them. We tell of the practical Religion of the Bible, with its practical and every day experimental results, which belong and are accessible to all the people. We wish to bring these POSSIBILITIES to the easy comprehension of every honest, obedient, and willing subject; hence the most beautiful facts that we know of in TRUTH, will be stated in the simplest language which can easily be understood. WORDS, like NUMERALS, belong equally to all, and are free for the proper use of each and all. GOD HAS NO FAVORITES.

Whatever help the readers of this little book find within its pages, they OWE ALL TO GOD, our Heavenly Father and Mother, whose Life, Truth and Love, like a perfume, penetrates CONSCIOUSNESS; hence, let your gratitude flow copiously and constantly to GOD, the Source of all GOOD, and to HIM BE ALL THE GLORY.

This book is written specially for the benefit of those who think they know, they are in the bondage of error, sickness, sin or death, and who desire to enjoy the blessed FREEDOM of eternal Life, Truth and Love. Each and all faithful and efficient students of this book can prove the TRUTH for themselves,

by practical demonstration of the healing, protecting, preventive, and harmonious benefits of the Science of Christianity, in their own experience; and can also prove helpful to their families, friends, and others, by a faithful application of the divine healing Principle and power of Truth and Love. And this is the MOST SATISFACTORY EVIDENCE ATTAINABLE.

One who has mastered the principle of mathematics, and can solve its problems correctly, is unconcerned as to who is the author or writer of his text-book; it is sufficient to prove for himself that he understands the principle, and can solve the problems of mathematics; so we shall not here waste time and space by remarks as to how the writer found "the Truth which maketh free." The facts are possible to demonstrate by all who choose to honestly test them, and enjoy the blessed results here declared to be possible and practical.

No one has any monopoly of TRUTH, it is free for all, and belongs to all. GOD is TRUTH, and He is the eternal Source of all Good, and the essence of all goodness. His blessings are as free as air, sunshine, daylight; and what any one and all need to do, is to place themselves in a receptive attitude, so as to understand and enjoy these heavenly blessings, which are so freely flowing for all. These blessings of *health, happiness and harmony* here declared possible can be demonstrated, enjoyed and realized, as practical facts in the *Science* of *Life, Truth* and *Love,—Science* and *Perfection.*

Depending alone upon the sustaining Infinite, each passing moment is big with blessings.

Every one has to some degree a Divine and human *consciousness* of *Right,* so the opportunity is yours, because those who simply commence at the present moment, and continue to live up to their highest understanding of RIGHT, here and now,—cannot on this basis fail to grow daily to a higher sense of RIGHT; and such persons by faithful continuance will grow finally to be consciously "perfect even as our Father in heaven is perfect." Spiritual growth is a spontaneous result of one's faithful continuance in doing right, so far as one knows how. This basis is so simple, beautiful, easy to understand, and so accessible, that any one who chooses can at once

commence to build and grow in the Divine Character of Truth and Love. God is Right, and Right is God. God is Mind, and if we follow the leading of the Divine Mind perfectly, as Jesus did, we shall never go astray. God is everywhere, so eternal Mind is ever present, and we grow in following the leading of this one Mind, in so far as we live up to our highest knowledge and understanding of Right.

All down the ages and to the present time, people have been the victims of error in belief, thought, illusion, sin, sickness, disease, death, misery and woe; all these discords are the delusive products of blind and educated beliefs, false telegrams, delusive dreams, and are the erroneous mental concepts of the five mortal and material corporeal senses and unrealities; these, mortals must overcome and destroy by the spiritual understanding of Truth — God, and finding one's true Self in eternal Light, Life, Truth, and Love. This means for some people much untangling and reversing of the mortal and material senses and unrealities, in order to gain the spiritual sense of the eternal and real.

Turn the back upon the erring past, and face constantly the eternal now, and the progressive and sublime future.

The writer does not presume to sweep away all seeming obscurities from limitless and eternal *Truth*, possibly some light may shine forth and cast its rays upon the dark clouds that to mortals seem to be. For instances of imperfection he would crave forbearance; and for any success and helpfulness he would give the glory to God alone, to whom it is due.

Wherever imperfection of any sort to mortal sense appears or seems to be, there, absolute perfection really is; because God made all that is made, and all He made is like Himself absolutely perfect, eternal, and Good.

God is Good, and Good is God.

First, read this book, slowly and consecutively from beginning to end, without skipping any pages or chapters, and meditate much, in order to plant in consciousness that which appeals to you as true. Realize for yourself,—I am always in God's holy presence.—In the companionship, communion,

intercourse, and oneness with God.—God is His own interpreter and He will make it plain.—God is my infallible TEACHER, Guide and Protector.—I live and move and have my being in God.

We speak advisedly when we say, there is truth enough freely told, with simplicity and power, in this book; to emancipate the world from bondage, slavery, error, evil, sin, sickness, disease, death and discord;—unto perfect health, happiness, harmony, plenitude, and universal FREEDOM;—if accepted, believed, known, understood, and practiced loyally by all the dear people. This truth belongs to all people, and can be found with yourself and God, without stepping outside of your own door, to look, ask, or pay for it, because it is absolutely yours now and eternally.

CONTENTS

Page

PREFACE 3-6

CHAPTER 1

INVESTIGATION 9, 10

CHAPTER 2

PRELIMINARY THOUGHTS 11, 12

CHAPTER 3

BIBLE 13-17

CHAPTER 4

BIBLE TEXTS IN CONSECUTIVE FORM, OLD TESTAMENT 18-77

CHAPTER 5

NEW TESTAMENT TEXTS IN CONSECUTIVE FORM 78-162

CHAPTER 6

BIBLE TEXTS IN GROUPED FORM 163-678

CHAPTER 7

EXTRACTS FROM "THE UPANISHADS" OF THE VEDAS, VOL. 1...679-683

CHAPTER 8

DITTO, VOLUME 2 684-691

CHAPTER 9

EXTRACTS FROM "THE BHAGAVAD GITA" 692-695

CHAPTER 10

QUOTATIONS FROM BUDDHIST LITERATURE 696-706

CHAPTER 11

QUOTATIONS FROM "GEMS FROM THE EAST" 707-714

CHAPTER 12

EXTRACTS FROM "THE LIGHT OF ASIA" 715-717

CHAPTER 13 *Page*

EXTRACTS FROM EPICTETUS 718, 719

CHAPTER 14

EXTRACTS FROM R. W. EMERSON 720-723

CHAPTER 15

EXTRACTS FROM GEO. ELIOT 724

CHAPTER 16

QUOTATIONS FROM CONFUCIUS, BUDDHA, BISHOP BERKELEY, DR. PHINEAS P. QUIMBY 725, 726

CHAPTER 17

MRS. MARY BAKER G. EDDY 727, 728

CHAPTER 18

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE 729-767

CHAPTER 19

CORRESPONDENCE 768-785

CHAPTER 20

SPONTANEOUS AND MISCELLANEOUS THOUGHTS 786-815

CHAPTER 21

MISCELLANEOUS POETIC QUOTATIONS 816-832

CHAPTER 22

FINALLY 833-874

CHAPTER 23

OMNIPRESENT POSSIBILITIES AND DOMINION OVER ALL THE EARTH 875-887

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

TRUTH AND FREEDOM

CHAPTER 1

Investigation.

In 1895 we carefully investigated the narration of the healing work of Jesus and his disciples, as recorded in the New Testament, and became convinced that the dual command of Jesus the Christ, "Preach the gospel and heal the sick," is not revoked, but is inseparable and authentic now, hence such healing is not only possible to-day, but never was more needed than now, and should ever be associated with the preaching of the gospel. With this perfect standard of Divine healing before us for consideration, we purchased books on Christian Science and Divine healing, and studied them with the Bible for four years, doing but little else. This helped instrumentally to direct our thought to God, the eternal Source of all Good, and the essence of all goodness; just as the mariner's compass helps the mariner. Books and personalities are merely instruments or channels, and like the needle in the compass they wabble more or less, but are helpful in so far as they direct our thought to a higher understanding of God, and our relation to Him.

In 1899 we saw clearly that it was our privilege to close all other books for the meantime, and read carefully the Bible all through, with God our impersonal and infallible Teacher, being always in His holy presence. No book contains, and no mortal personality knows the whole of Truth. Truth is infinite and fills all space, as do the activities of the limitless Mind of God, Spirit. Eternity cannot reveal the whole of God (Truth), because the activities of the limitless Mind of God are not only eternal, but infinite.

No book or person is absolute authority. Divine Authority, *God,* is the only real *Authority,* compounding man, and is

absolute RIGHT; this exists in the Divine and human consciousness of God and Man, inseparable one.

All the religious movements, church organizations, sects, or cults, of all kinds down the ages and to-day, doubtless have and know fragments of truth, and none of these possess the whole of Truth, neither do all put together do so; TRUTH IS GOD, and is one compound inseparable, unchangeable, indefinable whole, but our conception of truth is fragmentary. We wish them God speed in so far as they present "the truth which maketh free."

GOD is TRUTH; so Truth is eternal, infinite, and unlimited. Books and persons are finite, limited, and have a beginning and end; the best they can do is to tell us of fragmentary truth, and direct us how to grow in the understanding, demonstration, and consciousness of our Divine Principle, God; so as to live in harmony with Truth and Love in heaven here and now. Heaven is a state of Divine and human spiritual CONSCIOUSNESS. Heaven is not a place or locality, as many suppose, but it is a state or condition of harmonious *consciousness,* possible to enjoy here and now. What a joyful revelation of Truth this is!

CHAPTER 2

Preliminary Thoughts.

On November 15, 1899, with the following predominant thoughts before us, we commenced reading the Bible carefully through in humble dependence upon God, writing down such passages of Scripture as impressed us as being most suitable to sustain or correct, from the Bible our present thoughts; our desire to condense led us to omit much that seemed too good to exclude.

Present Thoughts Detailed on November 15, 1899.

Eternal Spirit, God is All-in-All, and there is no matter, in the real and spiritual universe, or in God's Kingdom.

All is Good, Spirit, and His infinite manifestation; matter is no thing, thoughts are things.

Preach the gospel and heal the sick and sinner, according to the Divine Principle of the New Testament, as demonstrated by *Jesus* the *Christ.*

God and Man, Principle and idea, co-existent, co-eternal, and inseparable One, are the infinite Father and Mother of the universe.

The possibilities as demonstrated by Jesus the Christ, are in the scope and embrace of our inheritance, by virtue of the natural, divine, and eternal Law of absolute Right.

To reach these infinite possibilities, we must choose to comply with the essential conditions of spiritual growth, understanding and demonstration.

God is the only real Author, Teacher, Revealer, Interpreter, Helper, Healer, Sustainer, Protector, Unfolder, Leader, Founder, and eternal Source of all Good; and He is infinite Intelligence, Principle, Substance, Mind, Soul, Spirit, Consciousness, Light, Life, Truth, and Love.

God has never chosen any mortal, personality, or materiality, all down the ages, nor does He recognize any.

God is Good, Spirit, Love, and Love is All-in-All.

"Let thy thoughts be spiritual, thy heart pure, and thy hands active in good works."

TRUTH is omnipotent, hence cannot be chained.
Truth is self-sustaining and limitless.
Truth is self-protecting!
Truth is self-existent!
Truth is sacred and eternal!
Truth depends on no book, person, doctrine or creed.
"Truth is unchangeable fact."
Truth is free as air, sunshine, daylight, and belongs to all.
Truth was before mortal man appeared and before Jesus was known.

Our own dear Heavenly Father, Mother, God-compounding Man, Infinite Good, eternal Source and essence of all goodness, Helper of the helpless; You, our only Helper always are. We need to get so low in genuine Christian humility and meekness, and to grow so strong in trustfulness and trustworthiness, that we may rise high in Divine Love and power to heal the sick and the sinful; growing wise in Your wisdom, strong in Your strength, and perfect in Your perfection; bold and courageous in declaring omnipotent Truth, in such a way, that the winsomeness of the truth of Truth and the love of Love, may appear so clear and shine so brightly to others, as to attract them to the sweet conscious embrace of infinite Love in heaven here and now.

We need to be more in touch with the spiritual thought of the progressive now, and the sublime future.

With these thoughts present and abiding with us, we choose to embrace the God-given privilege and opportunity of sacred secluded meditation, with GOD our TEACHER, and the BIBLE our TEXT-BOOK, for a short season.

Universal divine LOVE is infinite, and LOVE is ALL-IN-ALL.
GOD is GOOD, and GOOD is GOD.

CHAPTER 3

The Bible.

The first and second chapters of Genesis tell the story of the creation, and of what God made. They are said to have been written by Moses, who does not appear to have been born till over 2,300 years after the date at which the creation is said to have occurred. To create and to make are very different acts; the former may have been millions of years ago, and the latter only about 6,000 years. Whatever uncertainty there may be as to the age of the earth and its inhabitants, or as to who wrote the history referred to, we must admit the Bible is the best book we know of, and that in it are very many of the most beautiful pointers, germs, and gems of spiritual thought, Truth, and Love, whose attractions are immortal.

The following Scripture references will furnish food for thought and companionship, and will show where some of the most interesting and instructive historic events recorded in the Bible are to be found, where the context in detail can be found and read; and will also present in condensed form some of the highest spiritual thoughts, expressions, and experiences of the Christ Character. These thoughts may be reached and enjoyed practically to-day, by those who choose to comply with the essential conditions of spiritual growth, in the understanding and demonstration of Truth and Love, so as to discern and appropriate them; because God is the eternal and unchangeable All-in-All Good. Hence it is possible now, to preach the gospel and heal the sick and sinner, according to the Divine Principle of the New Testament, as demonstrated by our Blessed Lord and Master, Jesus the Christ.

Perfect health, happiness, and harmony can be attained and enjoyed here and now, they belong to all by virtue of the eternal Law of absolute Right. This state of consciousness, all should enjoy in heaven here and now. It is reached in proportion as we know the Truth, which maketh free from all discord.

"God is no respecter of persons."

"Ignorance of Truth is the cause of all the seeming misery."

"Know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

The Bible has in it encouragement, hope, and help for the meanest specimen of a mortal, and for all the different states, stages, and conditions of mortals, up to the highest concept of a perfect man.

The following Bible quotations are specially suited for those who wish to grow in conformity to the DIVINE CHARACTER, and live in harmony with GOD our HEAVENLY FATHER and MOTHER.

JESUS gave to humanity SUPREMELY, although he had not where to lay his head. Yet his gifts are for all the world, and are PRICELESS AND FREE, even to the poorest. JESUS by his life, character, words, and works, as the Way-Shower, demonstrated the CHRIST or GOD CHARACTER; and thus proved it possible for us to manifest the GOD Principle and Character here and now.

Selecting the following Scripture texts and references, with GOD our TEACHER and the BIBLE our TEXT-BOOK, reading from Genesis to Revelation, was a three-months' most inspiring and exalting study, and seemed worth more than three years' previous preliminary study and work with sundry books. Those who ascend high enough in understanding the Truth which maketh free from all discord, instead of being the victims of old age, decrepitude, and inactivity; can demonstrate PERFECT HEALTH, HARMONY, beauty, and spiritual activity without limitation.

It is not absolutely necessary that the mortal body should pass through what mortals call death, and be put in a coffin and buried, but it is possible to appear on this planet for hundreds of years, or to disappear like ice in a tumbler of water without dying, or evaporate — vanish.

The Bible is said to be composed of sixty-six different pamphlets called books, written by almost as many different writers, who resided in six or seven different countries, and spread over a period of about 1,600 years. These pamphlets were selected from a large number of other pamphlets, by a committee of royal appointment; were translated under in-

structions, compiled and bound together in one book called the Bible. It is largely historic and prophetic. It tells of cruel wars and errors which appeared in the mortal and material history recorded. Not only does it relate the worthy acts and deeds of prominent figures and personalities in its historic records, but also honestly criticises and tells of their failings, misdeeds, and fallibility, reminding us that mortals are very frail. The writers of these pamphlets had flashes of the exalting spiritual thoughts of Truth and Love, which carry with them a wider range of meaning and are more farreaching oftimes, than perhaps the writer understood. The following extracts from the Bible are mostly of this highest class, pointing and directing the honest and diligent students to DEPEND ALONE UPON GOD AND TO THINK WITH HIM, and will help them to understand and enjoy in a practical degree the theory, practice, and experience of DIVINE SCIENCE AND PERFECTION. The word Trinity is not in the Bible, but the doctrine of the Trinity and Unity is taught there. We use the term Science because it expresses the idea of absolute exactness. The word Science is only found twice in the Bible, but the SCIENCE or Knowledge of GOD is taught by many infallible proofs, as will be seen by the extracts here given; first in consecutive form, and then grouped under different instructive headings, which will with God's help explain, and prepare the diligent student for a fuller reception and application of "the truth which maketh free"; and which later will be dwelt upon more fully. The consecutive reading of said extracts will be found very inspiring, and then the study of these same extracts in grouped form will be highly instructive as an instrument of interpretation.

DIVINE SCIENCE is Christian knowledge, the knowledge of Christ which is God, or of God which is Christ, the knowledge of what God knows, hence it is eternal and absolute SCIENCE and PERFECTION.

In reality, in Science and Perfection, or the "SCIENCE OF BEING," there are no mortal bodies or mortal persons; these, (like all things mortal and material which seem to appear in

the phenomenal and material universe of matter) are imperfect reflections, distorted images, false mental concepts, optical illusions, erroneous mental precipitates, poor counterfeits, or mere fleeting shadows;—of some PERFECT INCORPOREAL IDENTITY OR INDIVIDUAL IDEA OF GOD, which can only be spiritually discerned, and which cannot be seen with the mortal eye. God's perfect spiritual idea peoples the eternal spiritual universe of SPIRIT, which is the only enduring UNIVERSE there really and truly is.

The BIBLE is derived and is neither ORIGINAL, FINAL, INFALLIBLE nor wholly inspired Scripture. In the past people have depended too much upon books and persons, and too little upon GOD, our divine PRINCIPLE; too much upon church organizations, doctrines, and creeds of men, and too little upon TRUTH; too much upon charity, and too little upon INFINITE AND DIVINE LOVE.

The multiplication of religious organizations and material churches, IS NOT the need of to-day, but the CHRISTIAN UNITY OF TRUTH AND LOVE, combining, compounding or confederating all these religious organizations, in the understanding and demonstration of Truth and Love Divine, IS THE NEED OF THIS HOUR. There is really but one CHURCH, and that is the purely spiritual CHURCH of CHRIST.

GOD IS DIVINE AND MAN IS HUMAN, it is equally true that GOD IS HUMAN and MAN IS DIVINE. GOD is incorporeal and He is everywhere present, but the humanity of GOD is in His DIVINE CHARACTER. GOD loves His children. The Divine and human duality of JESUS the CHRIST is also to some degree in the CONSCIOUSNESS of every one.

"Two of the distinguishing features of Christianity are independence of thought, and love of the beautiful."

Without complete DEPENDENCE UPON GOD we cannot gain *true* INDEPENDENCE.

"Preach the gospel and heal the sick," is the dual command of our Blessed Master, JESUS the CHRIST. Divine healing of the sick is needed to-day as much as ever, and evidences the eternal and universal power and presence of GOD and His In-

finite Love; the understanding and manifestation of which heals the sick and the sinner.

"What we have felt and seen,
With confidence we tell;
And publish to the sons of men,
The signs infallible."

CHAPTER 4

Bible Texts and References in Consecutive Form.

Nuggets more precious far, than the finest gold.

Gen. 1: 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Gen. 2: 4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

Gen. 3: 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

Gen. 4: 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

Gen. 5: 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

Gen. 6: 9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

Gen. 9: 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

20 And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken;

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan: a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years; and he died.

Gen. 11: 9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Gen. 12: 13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

15 The princess also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

18 And Pharaoh called Abraham, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

Gen. 13: 2 And Abraham *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

Gen. 17: 1 And when Abraham was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abraham, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Gen. 18: 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

25 Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

Gen. 20: 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife. She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

Gen. 22: 1 to 19 *Abraham offers Isaac.*

Gen. 26: 6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he,* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she *was* fair to look upon.

Gen. 27: 22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

Gen. 28: 22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Gen. 32: 26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Gen. 33: 4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took *it*.

Gen. 39: 3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing *that was* under his hand; because the LORD was with him, and *that* which he did, the LORD made *it* to prosper.

Gen. 41: 16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*;

Gen. 45: 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus

saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Gen. 49: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Gen. 50:17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not; for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Ex. 3: 11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Ex. 4: 1 to 12 *Moses' rod is turned into a serpent. His hand is healed of leprosy.*

Ex. 4: 1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor harken unto my voice: for they will say, The LORD hath not appeared unto thee.

10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not elo-

quent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken unto thy servant; but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

Ex. 8: 31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

Ex. 14: 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

Ex. 16: 18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

Ex. 17: 4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Ex. 18: 18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

Ex. 19: 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:

Ex. 20: 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Ex. 20: 1 to 17 *The ten commandments.*

Ex. 20: 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Ex. 21: 23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Ex. 23: 25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Ex. 24: 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people an-

swered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

Ex. 31:15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

Ex. 32:14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Ex. 33:11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee,* and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me,* carry us not up hence.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

Ex. 40:38 For the cloud of the LORD *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Lev. 11:45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.

Lev. 19:2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbor as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Lev. 26:8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight:

Num. 12:3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

Num. 13:33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Num. 14: 9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

Num. 15: 38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

Num. 22: 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

Num. 22 Balaam's Ass.

Num. 22: 38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

Num. 23: 5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

Num. 24: 13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

Num. 33: 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Deu. 1: 11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

Deu. 4: 7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God *so*

nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?*

Deu. 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

Deu. 8:4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers,

Deu. 15:6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

Deu. 16:17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

Deu. 18:13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

Deu. 20:3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Deu. 28:1 to 68 *Obedience and disobedience.*

Deu. 28:12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season,

and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

Deu. 29: 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

Deu. 31: 6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I sware unto them: and I will be with thee.

Deu. 32: 2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

29 O that they were wise, *that* they understood this, *that* they would consider their latter end!

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

Deu. 32: 48 to 52 *Moses to die.*

Deu. 33: 25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them.*

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword

of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Deu. 34:7 And Moses *was* a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

Joshua 1:5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

18—only be strong and of a good courage.

Joshua 3:17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

Joshua 10:25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

Joshua 23:6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD

your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

Joshua 24: 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood,or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

Judges 7: 20—and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

Judges 8: 23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

Judges 9: 14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow: and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

Judges 21: 25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

Ruth 1: 16 And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

1 Sam. 1: 8 to 28 *Hannah's prayer. Samuel is born, etc.*

1 Sam. 2: 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory:

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 Sam. 3:1 to 15 *The Lord called Samuel.*

1 Sam. 4:21 And she named the child I-cha-bod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

1 Sam. 6:3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

1 Sam. 8:3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

1 Sam. 9:3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found.

1 Sam. 10:16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found.

1 Sam. 12:24 Only fear the LORD and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

1 Sam. 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to harken than the fat of rams.

1 Sam. 16:7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

1 Sam. 17:50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

1 Sam. 18:7 Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

1 Sam. 19:5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it*, and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

1 Sam. 24: 16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

1 Sam. 25: 29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

41 Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

1 Sam. 26: 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it*, nor knew *it*, neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

1 Sam. 30: 6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

1 Sam. 31: 1 to 13 *Saul kills himself, etc.*

2 Sam. 2:5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

2 Sam. 12:7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* GOD will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

2 Sam. 14:14—neither doth God respect *any* person;

2 Sam. 18:32 And the king said unto Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

2 Sam. 19:6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

2 Sam. 22:26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect;

33 God *is* my strength *and* power; and he maketh my way perfect.

2 Sam. 24:24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me

nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekles of silver.

1 Kings 2:1 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

1 Kings 3:7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

1 Kings 10:1 to 29 *Queen of Sheba visits Solomon.*

1 Kings 11:3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

1 Kings 13:24 to 32 *Disobedient prophet slain by a lion.*

1 Kings 14:6 And it was *so,* when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* heavy *tidings.*

1 Kings 15:5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

1 Kings 17:1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel

liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that *is* before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD ,which he spake by Elijah.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

1 Kings 19:8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees

which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

2 Kings 2: 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless,* if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so.*

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 And Elisha saw *it,* and he cried, My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof! And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the bank of Jordan;

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which *were* to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said,

Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the situation of this city *is* pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water *is* naught, and the ground barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought *it* to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

2 Kings 4:1 to 37 *Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil. He promiseth a son to the Shunammite. He raiseth her dead son.*

2 Kings 4:6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 And it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to Shunem, where *was* a great woman; and she constrained him to eat bread. And *so* it was, *that* as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool,

and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

13 Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host?

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

35—and the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

2 Kings 5: 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the LORD liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee?

Is it a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

2 Kings 6:5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

2 Kings 7:1 Then Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, To morrow about this time *shall* a measure of fine flour *be sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

2 Kings 18:4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come

out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

2 Kings 25: 1 to 30 *Jerusalem destroyed and the house of the Lord.*

1 Chron. 21: 24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

1 Chron. 28: 3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it*: fear not, nor be dismayed: for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

1 Chron. 29: 5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as

were all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

2 Chron. 1:10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

2 Chron. 2:6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

2 Chron. 16:12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

2 Chron. 19:7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

11 Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

2 Chron. 21:15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end

of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

2 Chron. 26: 16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

2 Chron. 30: 20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

2 Chron. 32: 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Ezra 4: 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Ezra 8: 36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

Nehe 2: 3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Nehe 6: 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there,* that, *being* as I *am,* would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

Nehe 9: 12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Nehe 13: 2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

Esther, Chapters 1 to 10, history in part of Vashti, Esther, Haman and Mordecai.

Job 1: 9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

Job 4: 15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up:

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image *was* before mine eyes, *there was* silence, and I heard a voice, *saying,*

17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

Job 7: 17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

Job 8: 9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)

Job 9: 33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

Job 12: 1 And Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

Job 13: 3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

Job 14: 1 Man *that is* born of a woman *is* of few days, and full of trouble.

4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

Job 19: 26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body,* yet in my flesh shall I see God:

Job 22: 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him,* that thou makest thy ways perfect?

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

Job 23: 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.*

13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

Job 28: 12 to 19 *Wisdom is priceless and divine.*

Job 28: 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

Job 32: 8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

Job 34: 15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Job, Chapters 38 to 41 The wonderful speech of Deity.

Job 42: 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Psa. 1: 1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Psa. 4: 8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Psa. 6: 2 O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

Psa. 8: 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

Psa. 14: 3 *There is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

Psa. 16: 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Psa. 18: 1 I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure;

Psa. 19: 7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptous *sins;* let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

Psa. 23: 1 The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Psa. 30: 2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

Psa. 31: 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Psa. 32: 8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Psa. 34: 1 to 22 *David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto by his experience.* 8 *They are blessed that trust in God.* 11 *He exhorteth to the fear of God.* 15 *The privileges of the righteous.*

Psa. 36: 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

Psa. 37: 1 to 40 *David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God, by the different estate of the godly and the wicked.*

Psa. 37: 25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Psa. 39: 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity.

Psa. 40: 17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer;

Psa. 46: 1 God is our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains shake with the swelling thereof.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God:

Psa. 47: 7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

Psa. 48: 2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion,

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Psa. 50: 15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

Psa. 53: 3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them* to shame,

Psa. 55: 22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Psa. 60: 11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

Psa. 61: 2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

Psa. 62: 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high

degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

Psa. 63:5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

Psa. 65:5 O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

Psa. 66:1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Psa. 67: 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Psa. 68: 30—scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

Psa. 70: 4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

Psa. 71: 8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together,

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is* none to deliver *him*.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake

me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

20 *Thou,* which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltry, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

Psa. 72: 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

Psa. 73: 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

Psa. 75: 6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Psa. 87: 2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

Psa 90: 1 Lord thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

Psa. 91: 1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the Most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.

2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;

6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the Most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.

12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

Psa. 92:1 *It is* a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy loving kindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

Psa. 98:7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Psa. 99:4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou

dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *for* he *is* holy.

Psa. 100: 5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

Psa. 102: 11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

Psa. 103: 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things;*

Psa. 103: 1 to 22 *An exhortation to bless God for His mercy.*

Psa. 106: 1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Psa. 107: 20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

Psa. 111: 9—holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Psa. 112: 5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

Psa. 115: 1 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

Psa. 117: 1 O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great towards us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

Psa. 118: 6 The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see *my desire* upon them that hate me.

8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

Psa. 119: 1 to 176 *Prayers praises and obedience.*

Psa. 119: 33 Teach me, O Lord, the way of thy statutes;

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

Psa. 120: 7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

Psa. 121: 2 My help *cometh* from the Lord,

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Psa. 122: 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

Psa. 125: 1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Psa. 126: 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

Psa. 133: 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!

Psa. 135: 15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

Psa. 139: 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Psa. 144: 4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

15 Happy *is* that people, that is in such a case: *yea,* happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

Psa. 145: 9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfill the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him:

Psa. 147: 3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

Psa. 148: 1 to 14 *Praise to God.*

Prov. 1, 2, 3 and 4 Chapters. Wisdom, knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 2: 6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 3: 5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

Prov. 4: 7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Prov. 8: 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Prov. 10: 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 11: 24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 12: 20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Prov. 14: 29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Prov. 15: 1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

19—the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 16: 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the LORD, happy *is* he.

Prov. 17: 27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

Prov. 18: 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.

19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

Prov. 19: 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Prov. 20: 5 Counsel in the heart of a man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

Prov. 22: 3 A prudent *man* foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself: but the simple pass on, and are punished.

4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

Prov. 23: 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Prov. 25: 11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

Prov. 27: 2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Prov. 28: 20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Prov. 29: 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: he heareth cursing, and bewrayeth *it* not.

25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD shall be safe.

Prov. 30: 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me

neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

Prov. 31: 1 to 31 *Chastity, temperance and the properties of a good wife.*

Eccle. 1: 9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to *him that is* good before God. This also *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccle. 3: 1 To every *thing there is* a season and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak:

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

Eccle. 5: 2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth therefore let thy words be few.

Eccle. 8: 9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

Eccle. 9: 8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that *is* thy portion in *this* life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do *it* with thy might; for *there is* no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

Eccle. 11: 1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

Eccle. 12: 13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

Isa. 1: 23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

Isa. 2: 3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plough-sheares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

Isa. 3: 7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not. Woe

unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

10 Say ye to the righteous, that *it shall be* well *with him:* for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

11 Woe unto the wicked! *it shall be* ill *with him:* for the reward of his hands shall be given him.

12 *As for* my people, children *are* their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, they which lead thee cause *thee* to err, and destroy the way of thy paths.

Isa. 5: 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Isa. 6: 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Isa. 9: 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 11: 2 to 9 *The peaceable kingdom.*

Isa. 11: 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

Isa. 14: 24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

Isa. 19: 22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it:* and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

Isa. 24: 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

Isa. 25: 1 O LORD, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it.*

Isa. 26: 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Isa. 27: 3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Isa. 28: 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

Isa. 30: 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee,

saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isa. 31: 3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Isa. 32: 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

Isa. 33: 6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

Isa. 35: 1 to 10 *The Scientific Kingdom of Christ.*

Isa. 40: 4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it.*

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance:

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

Isa. 41:6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

Isa. 43:1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

Isa. 45: 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

Isa. 48: 17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Isa. 51: 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

Isa. 52: 3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing;* go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

Isa. 54: 10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither

shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Isa. 55:1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? harken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Isa. 57:19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Isa. 58: 3 to 14 *A counterfeit fast and a true one. Godliness and keeping the Sabbath.*

Isa. 58: 6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Isa. 56: 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Isa. 59: 19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

Isa. 60: 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

Isa. 62: 1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

Isa. 65: 17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Isa. 66: 22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Jer. 1: 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Jer. 2: 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Jer. 5: 25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jer. 6: 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest

of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

Jer. 8: 22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

Jer. 14: 19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

Jer. 15: 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

20 I *am* with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Jer. 16: 20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

Jer. 17: 5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

Jer. 22: 13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

Jer. 23: 23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

28 The prophet that hate a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What *is* the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

Jer. 29: 13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me,* when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Jer. 30: 12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievious.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying,* This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

Jer. 31: 3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying,* Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with loving kindness have I drawn thee.

33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Jer. 33: 3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Jer. 42: 11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

Jer. 46: 11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

Lam. 3: 38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day *that* I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

Ezek. 13: 3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

Ezek. 18: 1 to 32 *God dealeth with all in equity and absolute right.*

Ezek. 18: 20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

Ezek. 22: 12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the LORD GOD.

Ezek. 24: 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these *things are* to us, that thou doest *so?*

Ezek. 28: 2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

Ezek. 34: 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

Ezek. 34: 1 to 31 *Selfish shepherds. God's care for His flock.*

Dan. 1: 4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

Dan. 3: 17 If it be *so,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Dan. 4: 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of

heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Dan. 6:22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lion's mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Dan. 10:21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the Scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

Dan. 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

Hosea 6:1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Hosea 10:1 Israel *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

Hosea 13:3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and

thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

Joel 1: 3 Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered: because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

Micah 4: 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken *it*.

Micah 6: 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the Lord require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Micah 7: 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the Lord; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

Nahum 1: 9 What do ye imagine against the Lord? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

Habak 1: 12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

Habak 2: 6 Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him,* and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

20 But the LORD *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

Habak 3: 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet,* and he will make me to walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my stringed instruments.

Zepha 3: 9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

Haggai 1: 1 to 14 *Building the Lord's house.*

Haggai 2: 8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zecha 4: 6 Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

Zecha 8: 19—love the truth and peace.

23 We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

Zecha 9: 10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

Zecha 13: 6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

Malachi 2: 10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

Malachi 3: 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not;

CHAPTER 5

NEW TESTAMENT EXTRACTS. NUGGETS, THE MOST PRECIOUS!

Mat. 3: 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Mat. 4: 4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat. 4: 1 to 10 *Jesus fasteth and is tempted.*

Mat. 5, 6 and 7 *Chapters. Christ's sermon on the mount.*

Mat. 5: 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Mat. 6: 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Mat. 7: 1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Mat. 8: 2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

CHAPTER VIII

Mat. 2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother in law, 16 and many other diseased: 18 sheweth how he is to be followed: 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the swine.

CHAPTER IX

Mat. 2 Christ curing one sick of the palsy, 9 calleth Matthew from the receipt of custom, 10 eateth with publicans and sinners, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 raiseth from death Jairus' daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men, 32 healeth a dumb man possessed of a devil, 36 and hath compassion of the multitude.

Mat. 9: 8 But when the multitudes saw *it,* they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it.*

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

CHAPTER X

Mat. 1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.

Mat. 10: 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk,

the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Mat. 12: 13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it,* he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the Son of David?

24 But when the Pharisees heard *it,* they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divideth against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Mat. 13: 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mat. 14: 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

22 And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Mat. 15: 27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master's table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Mat. 16: 17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

CHAPTER XVII.

Mat. 1 The transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatic, 22 foretelleth his own passion, 24 and payeth tribute.

Mat. 17: 15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for oftimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse

generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast a hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money; that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Mat. 18: 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Mat. 19: 16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there*

is none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

26 But Jesus beheld *them,* and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Mat. 20: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

31 Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them,* and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Mat. 21: 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,

16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Mat. 22: 36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mat. 23: 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

Mat. 24: 27 For as lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Mat. 25: 1 to 30 *The parable of the ten virgins and the talents.*

Mat. 25: 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mat. 26: 7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Mat. 27: 1 to 66 *Jesus crucified, etc.*

Mat. 28: 1 to 20 *Resurrection and appearance of Jesus to his disciples, etc.*

Mark 1: 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever; and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Mark 2:1 to 12 *Christ healeth one sick of the palsy.*

Mark 2:12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

CHAPTER III

Mark 3:1 to 35 1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chooseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

CHAPTER IV

Mark 4:1 to 41 1 *The parable of the sower,* 14 *and the meaning thereof.* 21 *We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others.* 26 *The parable of the seed growing secretly,* 30 *and of the mustard seed.* 35 *Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.*

Mark 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

CHAPTER V

Mark 5: 1 to 43 1 *Christ delivering the possessed of the legion of devils,* 13 *they enter into the swine.* 25 *He healeth the woman of the bloody issue,* 35 *and raiseth from death Jairus' daughter.*

Mark 5: 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

Mark 6: 49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

Mark 7: 28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

Mark 8: 1 to 9 *Christ feedeth the multitude.*

Mark 8: 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw aught.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

Mark 9: 17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, *Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.

26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

Mark 10: 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came

one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children,

and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Mark 11: 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Mark 12: 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Mark 14: 3 And being in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an

alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

Mark 15: 1 to 47 *Jesus is crucified.*

Mark 16: 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke 1: 37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luke 3: 6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

Luke 4: 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Luke 5: 10 And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I

will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was *present* to heal them.

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 6: 10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed *them* all.

31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

39 And he spake a parable unto them; Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?

40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Luke 7: 5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and

turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a wine-bibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke 8: 18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him,* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee,* and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it,* he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Luke 9:1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

11 And the people, when they knew *it,* followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they

said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

49 Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 10: 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbor as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Luke 10: 30 to 37 *The good Samaritan.*

Luke 10: 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But one thing is needful; and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Luke 11: 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luke 12: 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 13: 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her* to *him*, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luke 14: 2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let him go;

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

CHAPTER XV

Luke 15: 1 to 32 *1 The parable of the lost sheep: 8 of the piece of silver: 11 of the prodigal son.*

Luke 15: 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

Luke 16: 29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Luke 17:5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them,* he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering, said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Luke 18: 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

35 And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it,* gave praise unto God.

Luke 19: 1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way.*

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it,* they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.

12 He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)
26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.
41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

Luke 21: 1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:
4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.
5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,
6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.
9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.
14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:
15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.
27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

See Daniel 7: 13 and 14. *Mat. 24*: 27 and 30. *Mat. 26*: 64.

Luke 21: 27. *John 1*: 51. *Acts 1*: 11. *Rev. 1*: 6 and 7. *Rev. 14*: 14.

Luke 21: 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Luke 22: 27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it,* and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

54 Then took they him, and led *him,* and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

Luke 23:1 to 56 *Jesus is accused and crucified, etc.*

Luke 23: 34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Luke 24: 1 to 53 *Resurrection and ascension, etc.*

Luke 24: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen; remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee:

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And they remembered his words,

John 1: 1 to 18 *Read Bible, Christ, (God) is Light and Life.*

John 2: 2 to 11 *Christ turneth water into wine.*

John 2: 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man; for he knew what was in man.

John 3: 3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that

came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

John 4:15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

John 5:5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case,* he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked:

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

John 6:5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the desciples to them

that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 7: 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 8: 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 9: 1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made

clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear: wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow,* we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

John 10: 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have *it* more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

John 11: 1 to 45 *Christ raiseth Lazarus.*

John 11: 5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone. Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been *dead* four days.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with graveclothes; and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus said unto them, Loose him, and let him go.

John 12: 32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

John 13: 1 to 26 *Jesus washeth his disciples feet, humility and service taught.*

John 13: 14 If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

John 14: 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth

on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 15: 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

John 16: 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might

have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

John 17: 1 to 26 *Interview of infinite intelligence, Christ and God.*

John 19: 1 to 42 *Jesus is crucified.*

John 20: 15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

John 21: 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter,

It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him,* (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he saith unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

Jesus has disappeared, but the Spirit of Truth abides eternally, as declared by Jesus as follows:

John 14:16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you forever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15:26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16:7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter

will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Read John 4: 19 to 24; *Hebrews 12*: 18 to 24, and 28 to 29; *Rev. 22*: 8, 9, 14, 17.

Acts 1: 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Acts 2: 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men,* as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Acts 3: 1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*. . . . .

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which

is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who, seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: in the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ankle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God:

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.

Acts 4: 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny *it*.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

Acts 5:14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard *that,* they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together,

and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that,* they were cut *to the heart,* and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this council or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Acts 7:59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Acts 8:6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women.

13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

Acts 9: 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

33 And there he found a certain man named Eneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Eneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

Acts 10: 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him*.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

Acts 12:21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

Acts 14: 8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Acts 16: 16 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name

of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the market place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their* stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set

meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and desired *them* to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of* Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

Acts 17: 22 Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

Acts 18: 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

Acts 19: 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick hand-

kerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

Acts 20: 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

Acts 27: 14 to 44 *Paul with them in the tempest.*

Acts 28: 1 to 5 *Viper on Paul's hand hurteth him not.*

Acts 28: 7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Rom. 1: 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Rom. 3: 3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar;

9 What then? are we better *than they?* No, in no wise: for we have before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;

10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Rom. 6: 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Rom. 8:1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be* against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be

able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 9: 17 Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

Rom. 11: 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

Rom. 12: 5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering; or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high

things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Rom. 13: 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

Rom. 15: 6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.

1 Cor. 1: 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

1 Cor. 2: 4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

1 Cor. 3: 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you

seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

1 Cor. 4: 7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another?* and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it,* why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received *it?*

1 Cor. 9: 16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

1 Cor. 11: 7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

1 Cor. 12: 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

1 Cor. 13: 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

1 Cor. 14: 19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

1 Cor. 15: 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not

meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

1 Cor. 16: 1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

2 Cor. 3: 18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

2 Cor. 5: 6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

2 Cor. 6: 9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

2 Cor. 8: 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want; that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

2 Cor. 9: 6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

2 Cor. 10: 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

2 Cor. 12: 8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches,

in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

2 Cor. 13: 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9—we wish, *even* your perfection.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Gal. 2: 6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

Gal. 3: 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Gal. 4: 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a free woman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the free woman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not;

break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath a husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Gal. 5:16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfill the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other; so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfill the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Ephes. 1: 4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Ephes. 3: 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

Ephes. 4: 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

Ephes. 5: 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Ephes. 6: 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing

threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Philip. 1: 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

Philip. 2: 2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

Philip. 4: 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Colos. 2: 5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

Colos. 3: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.

14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 Thessa. 4: 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

1 Thessa. 5:5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

2 Thessa. 3:10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

1 Tim. 1:15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

1 Tim. 2:1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

1 Tim. 4: 8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

1 Tim. 5: 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

1 Tim. 6: 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

2 Tim. 1: 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and

grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

2 Tim. 2: 22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men,* apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

2 Tim. 3: 16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

Titus 1: 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

Titus 2: 10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Titus 3: 1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Heb. 1: 8 But unto the Son *he saith,* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Heb. 3: 18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Hebrews 4: 1 to 16 *The Christian's rest is attained by faith, belief, understanding God and His thought. Unbelief hinders spiritual growth. Be bold and confident by dependence upon God's infinite source of supply, which meets all human needs.*

Heb. 5: 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

Heb. 6: 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first be-

ing by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was,* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such a high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

Heb. 9:28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Heb. 8:11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Heb. 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

Heb. 11:1 to 40 *Faith.*

Heb. 11:25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

Heb. 13:5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

James 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

James 2:5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

James 3: 1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

James 4: 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

James 5: 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

1 Peter 1: 24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

1 Peter 2: 17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

1 Peter 3: 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye:* and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evil doers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

1 Peter 4: 16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

2 Peter 1: 5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

6 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make

your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

1 John 3: 8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

1 John 4: 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear:

because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

19 We love him, because he first loved us.

20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom he hath not seen?

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

1 John 5: 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world *even* our faith.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

3 John 1: 1 The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Rev. 1: 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end-

ing, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Rev. 2: 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels

of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

Rev. 3:2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my

throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Rev. 4: 8 Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Rev. 7: 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. 8: 1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

Rev. 10: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

Rev. 11: 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world

are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Rev. 12: 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev. 13: 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that

they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

Rev. 14: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first-fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him;

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are* the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Rev. 16: 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

Rev. 17: 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.

8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Rev. 18: 1 to 24 *Babylon is fallen and the saints rejoice.*

Rev. 18: 20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Rev. 19: 6 Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for

the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Rev. 20: 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

Rev. 21: 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all

things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Rev. 22: 1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER 6

Bible Texts and References in Grouped Form.

From these, similar texts can be multiplied by use of a reference Bible or Concordance.

A

Abel Offered the Best he had and God had Respect unto his Offering.

Gen. 4: 4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

Abnegation of Self.

Ex. 32: 32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Isa. 58: 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

Mat. 26: 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Luke 9: 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

2 Cor. 8: 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Abstinence.

Mat. 17: 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 9: 29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

1 Thes. 5: 22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

ACKNOWLEDGE GOD ALWAYS.

Prov. 3: 6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Mat. 14: 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

ADAM TRIED TO SHIFT THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ERROR AND EVIL, ON TO GOD AND EVE.

Gen. 3: 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

AFFECTION.

Gen. 45: 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

Gen. 49: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Gen. 50: 17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray

thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

2 Sam. 18: 33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

John 11: 15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

All Shall Know God.

Jer. 31: 34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the Lord: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

1 Tim. 2: 3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

Heb. 8: 11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Rev. 22: 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Angels are Divine Thoughts.

Psa. 139:17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Isa. 55:8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the Lord.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

1 Tim. 3:16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Rev. 22:16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Answer, How and Why?

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievious words stir up anger.

Isa. 65:24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

Jer. 33:3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Luke 21:14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

1 Peter 3:15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you, with meekness and fear:

Ask and Receive.

Mat. 7: 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Mat. 18: 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat. 21: 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Luke 11: 10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

John 4: 15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

John 14: 13 And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.

John 15: 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

John 16: 23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say unto to you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give *it* you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

James 1: 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

Ask God.

Ex. 17: 4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Mat. 7: 8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened. *Mat. 18*: 19. *Mat. 21*: 22. *Luke 11*: 10. *John 14*: 13 and 14. *John 15*: 7. *John 16*: 23 and 24. *James 1*: 5.

Assumptions of Error.

Num. 13: 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Psalm 19: 12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults.*

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

Authority of Jesus, was Proved by Demonstration, to be Divine.

Mark 1: 27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

Luke 4: 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

Luke 9: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

Luke 10: 1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy; and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

John 2: 15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house a house of merchandise.

Heb. 5:9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

B

BABES AND SUCKLINGS PERFECT PRAISE.

Isa. 11:6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

Mat. 21:16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

BABYLON IS FALLEN, *Rev. 18*:1 to 24.

BALAAM'S ASS, *Num. 21*:1 to 41.

BEEN WITH JESUS EVIDENCED.

Acts 4:13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

BEGINNING, NONE IN THE SCIENCE OF TRUTH AND LOVE.

Eccle. 1:9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

Heb. 7:3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like upto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

BELIEVING (UNDERSTANDING.)

Mat. 21: 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

Mark 5: 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

Mark 9: 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mark 11: 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever *ye* desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them,* and ye shall have *them.*

Mark 16: 17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

John 2: 11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

John 4: 50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

John 6: 35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 11: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

John 14: 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth

on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

John 20: 27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

Acts 2: 44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

Acts 9: 42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Hebrews 4: 1 to 16.

Benedictions.

Gen. 49: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

1 Cor. 15: 55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

1 Tim. 1: 17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Rev. 22: 21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Bless and Curse Not.

Rom. 12: 14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

Blessed Art Thou Peter!

Mat. 16: 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Blessing of God.

Malachi 3: 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

Mat. 5: 1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:

2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.
5 Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.
6 Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.
7 Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.
8 Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.
9 Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.
10 Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.
11 Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you,* and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.
12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

Boast Not of False Gifts.

Prov. 25: 14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

Boldness.

Acts 4: 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.
Acts 5: 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.
Heb. 4: 16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.
Heb. 13: 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

BOOK (LITTLE.)

Rev. 10: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it,* and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

BROTHER OF JESUS.

Mat. 12: 50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Luke 8: 21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Gal. 1: 19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.

BUILDING GOD'S HOUSE.

2 Chron. 2: 6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

Ezra. 4: 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves

together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Ezra 8: 36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side of the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

Luke 21: 5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Haggai 1: 1 to 14.

BUSINESS SPIRITUALIZED.

Prov. 22: 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

Rom. 12: 9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

BUSYBODIES.

2 Thes. 3: 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

BUY THE TRUTH, AND SELL IT NOT.

Prov. 23: 23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Isa. 55: 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good,

C.

CAIN'S EARTHLY OFFERING NOT ACCEPTABLE TO GOD.

Gen. 4: 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the LORD.

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

CALL UPON GOD.

Psa. 50: 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Isa. 65: 24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

CHASTITY, *Prov. 31*: 1 to 31.

CHILD TRAINING.

Prov. 22: 6 Train up a child in the way he should go: and when he is old, he will not depart from it.

CHILDREN.

Mat. 18: 3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

Mark 10: 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.

Luke 3: 8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to

our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

1 Thes. 5: 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

Choose Ye.

Josh. 24: 15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the Lord, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that *were* on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the Lord.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the Lord.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the Lord, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

Heb. 11: 25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;

Christ is Eternal and All-in-All.

Isa. 9: 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

John 4: 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

John 8: 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was I am.

Col. 3: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision, nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Heb. 1: 8 But unto the Son *he saith,* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Christ is God.

Isa. 9: 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the Lord of hosts will perform this.

John 8: 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

John 10: 29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

Col. 3: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Titus 2: 10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

Titus 3: 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

Heb. 1: 8 But unto the Son, *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Christ Turneth Water into Wine. *John 2*: 1 to 11.

Christ, One Only.

Luke 21: 8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

John 4: 25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Heb. 5: 5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

Christian Perfection.

Gen. 6: 9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

Gen. 17: 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Deu. 18: 13 Thou shalt be perfect with the LORD thy God.

2 Sam. 22: 33 God *is* my strength *and* power; and he maketh my way perfect.

Mat. 5: 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Luke 6: 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

2 Cor. 13: 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

James 1: 2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this,* that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

James 3: 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

1 John 4: 17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

Heb. 5: 5, 8, 9.

CHRISTIAN UNITY.

Psa. 133: 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!

John 17: 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are.*

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION AND APPEARANCE TO HIS DISCIPLES.

Mat. 28: 1 to 20.

CHRIST'S RESURRECTION AND ASCENSION. *Luke 24*: 1 to 33.

CHRIST'S SECOND COMING.

Mat. 24: 27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke 21: 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

Dan. 7: 13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, *one* like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 And there was given him dominion, and glory, and a kingdom, that all people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom *that* which shall not be destroyed.

Mat. 24: 30 And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.

Mat. 26: 64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Luke 21: 33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

John 1: 51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

Rev. 1: 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they *also* which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen.

Rev. 14: 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

CHRIST'S SERMON ON THE MOUNT. *Mat. 5, 6 and 7 Chapters.*

CHURCH SPIRITUAL.

Mat. 16: 18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

Gal. 1: 11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it,* but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jew's religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

Ephe. 1: 19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who believe, according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places,*

21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head over all *things* to the church,

23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

Ephe. 5: 26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

City, Material.

Isa. 25: 1 O Lord, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

Come All, is the Divine and Universal Invitation of Spirit, God.

Rev. 22: 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Come unto Me, Christ Jesus.

Mat. 11: 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Coming of Christ Again.

Acts 1: 11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Acts 9: 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

Heb. 9: 28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Rev. 22: 20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

See also, "Christ's second coming."

COMMANDMENTS.

Ex. 20: 1 to 17.

Lev. 19: 16 Thou shalt not go up and down *as* a talebearer among thy people; neither shalt thou stand against the blood of thy neighbour: I *am* the LORD.

17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Joshua 23: 6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

Psa. 19: 8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

Psa. 111: 10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Psa. 119: 127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

Eccl. 12: 12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books *there is* no end; and much study *is* a weariness of the flesh.

13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

Isa. 48: 18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Mat. 5: 48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Mat. 6: 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

Mat. 8: 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Mat. 10: 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

Mat. 19: 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mat. 22: 36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

Mat. 23: 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

Mark 10: 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast,

and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

Mark 16: 15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

Luke *9*: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

Luke 18: 20 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

Luke 19: 5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

Luke 22: 36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath

a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

John 10: 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 13: 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

John 14: 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 15: 10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

Rev. 12: 17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev. 14: 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Rev. 22: 14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Commendation by God.

2 Cor. 10: 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

Companionship with God.

Gen. 5: 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

Gen. 6: 9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

Gen. 17: 1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine,

the LORD appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Ex. 33: 11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend.

Deu. 34: 10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

Isa. 43: 26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

Micah 6: 8 He hath shewed thee, O man, what *is* good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God?

Zecha 8: 23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; In those days *it shall come to pass*, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you: for we have heard *that* God *is* with you.

John 17: 11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Rev. 3: 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have

not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

Condemnation, None in Truth and Love.

Rom. 8: 1 There *is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.

7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him,* that we may be also glorified together.

Confession of Error.

1 Sam. 24: 16 And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, *Is* this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killest me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

1 Sam. 26: 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Behold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The Lord render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the Lord delivered thee into *my* hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the Lord's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine

eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed *be* thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great *things,* and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CONFIDENCE IN GOD.

Psa. 65: 5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Psa. 118: 8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

Jer. 1: 7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Dan. 3: 17 If it be *so,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Habak. 3: 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail,

and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet,* and he will make me to walk upon mine high places.

Acts 28: 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

CONTENTMENT.

Luke 3: 14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

Philip 4: 11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, *therewith* to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

CONVICTION. *See 1 Sam. 26*: 21 to 25.

2 Sam. 12: 7 And Nathan said to David, Thou *art* the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

CORNELIUS REBUKED FOR WORSHIPPING PETER.

Acts 10: 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

CORRECTION.

2 Tim. 3: 16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God,

and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Counsellor.

Prov. 12: 20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

Prov. 20: 5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

See Isa. 9: 6 and 7.

Acts 5: 33 When they heard *that,* they were cut *to the heart,* and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Courage.

Deu. 31: 6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

Joshua 1: 6 Be strong and of good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the Lord thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

Joshua 10: 25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the Lord do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

Joshua 23: 6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

1 Sam. 30: 6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people

was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

1 Chron. 28: 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

2 Chron. 19: 11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest *is* over you in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites *shall be* officers before you. Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

2 Chron. 32: 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles.

Nehem. 6: 11 And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there,* that, *being* as I *am,* would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

Psa. 31: 24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Isa. 41: 6 They helped every one his neighbour; and *every one* said to his brother, Be of good courage.

Acts 4: 13 Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

Acts 5: 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

COURTEOUS BE YE.

1 Peter 3: 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compas-

sion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

COVETOUSNESS.

Jer. 6:13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

1 Tim. 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

CRITICISM, HONEST INVESTIGATION, EXAMINATION, AND REPORT.

Rev. 2:19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.
20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

Rev. 3:2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.
8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

See "Duplicity," for criticisms in further detail.

CROWN.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

Rev. 2:10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Rev. 3:11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

Rev. 14:14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and

upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

CURSED BE THE MAN THAT TRUSTETH IN MAN.

Jerem. 17: 5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

D.

DAY OF PENTECOST.

Acts 2: 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptised: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued steadfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

DARKNESS IS ERROR.

Psa. 139: 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

John 3: 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

Days are Terms to Suit Mortals.

Gal. 4: 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Dead are Raised.

1 Kings 17: 22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

2 Kings 4: 32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

33 He went in therefore, and shut the door upon them twain, and prayed unto the Lord.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

Mat. 9: 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Mat. 11: 4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:

5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is *he,* whosoever shall not be offended in me.

Luke 7: 11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother,

and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judea, and throughout all the region round about.

Luke 8: 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it,* he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Luke 24: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

See John 11: 1 to 45.

Acts 9: 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

Dead Unto Sin.

Rom. 6: 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Death, None in the Science of Being, Life, Truth, and Love.

Prov. 12: 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

John 11: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

Heb. 7: 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Rev. 1: 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Rev. 21: 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

Death Overcome.

Gen. 5: 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

2 Kings 2: 11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Psa. 118: 17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.

Prov. 12: 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Habak 1: 12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die.

Luke 24: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

John 6: 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 8: 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 10: 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 11: 26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

1 Cor. 15: 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Heb. 7: 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Acts 9: 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

Death is a Shadow, an Error.

Psa. 23: 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Psa. 118: 17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the Lord.

Prov. 12: 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Isa. 25: 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it*.

Mat. 8: 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

Luke 9: 59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

John 6: 50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever:

John 8: 51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

See "Death Overcome," for 1 Cor. 15: 53 to 58, and *Heb. 7*: 3 and 7. *Acts 9*: 40-42.

Debtors to the Wise and the Unwise.

Rom. 1: 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

Deceit.

Jerem. 5:27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

Declare Truth and Deny the Reality of Error as Jesus Did.

Mat. 4: 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high

mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Demonstrate, Prove.

Malachi 3: 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the Lord of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

1 Thes. 5: 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

Demonstration of the Spirit and of Power.

1 Cor. 2: 4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

Zech. 4: 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

Dependence.

Ex. 33: 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee,* and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me,* carry us not up hence.

1 Kings 3: 7 And now, O Lord my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou

hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, *it was* a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered peace offerings, and made a feast to all his servants.

Psa. 55: 22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

Luke 9: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

John 15: 5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abid-

eth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can do nothing.

Devil, Evil.

1 John 3: 7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

Diligence.

Prov. 22: 29 Seest thou a man diligent in his business? he shall stand before kings; he shall not stand before mean *men*.

Rom. 12: 9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;

12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;

13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.

14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.

15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.

Discord Destroyed.

Ex. 8: 30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and entreated the Lord.

31 And the Lord did according to the word of Moses; and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people; there remained not one.

Discretion.

Psa. 112: 1 Praise ye the Lord. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the Lord, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Disease is Not of God.

Gen. 1: 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Deu. 7: 15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee;

Disobedience.

Num. 33: 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and

thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

Deu. 28: 1 to 68 1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

1 Kings 13: See 24 to 32.

Psa. 1: 4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Jerem. 6: 14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

Luke 22: 54 Then took they him, and led *him,* and brought him into the high priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter

remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

Distance, None in Truth and Love.

Isa. 57: 19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Doctrine.

2 Tim. 3: 16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Dominion Over All the Earth.

Gen. 1: 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Gen. 9: 2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

Ex. 19: 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:

1 Kings 17: 1 And Elijah the Tishbite, *who was* of the inhabitants of Gilead, said unto Ahab, *As* the LORD God of Israel liveth, before whom I stand, there shall not be dew nor rain these years, but according to my word.

2 Kings 2: 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

2 Kings 6: 5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

2 Chron. 1: 15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

Psa. 72: 8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

Zecha. 9: 10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off: and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion *shall be* from sea *even* to sea, and from the river *even* to the ends of the earth.

Mat 18: 18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat. 26: 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

Mark 4: 39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Luke 8: 24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, Master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

Luke 10: 19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

John 2: 1 to 11 *Jesus turneth water into wine.*

John 6: 9 to 13 *Jesus Christ feedeth five thousand men with five loaves and two fishes.*

John 10: 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 20: 23 Whosesoever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and* whosesoever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.

Acts 5: 19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

Acts 16: 26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

James 5: 17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Door.

Rev. 3: 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

Doubt.

Mat. 14: 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Mat. 26: 56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the

prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Mark 14: 50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

DRAGON, SERPENT, DEVIL, SATAN, BOUND A THOUSAND YEARS.

Rev. 12: 4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child.*

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev. 13: 14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

Rev. 20: 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their

hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

DROUGHT.

Gen. 2: 5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

Jerem. 17: 7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Hosea 13: 4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

5 I did know thee in the wilderness, in the land of great drought.

6 According to their pasture, so were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

DUPLICITY.

Gen. 12: 13 Say, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians beheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended

her before Pharaoh: and the woman was taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he entreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD plagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues, because of Sarai, Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, What *is* this *that* thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She *is* my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take *her,* and go thy way.

20 And Pharaoh commanded *his* men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

Gen. 18: 15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

Gen. 20: 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, She *is* my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

5 Said he not unto me, She *is* my sister? and she, even she herself said, He *is* my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God *is* not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed *she is* my sister; she *is* the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

Gen. 26: 6 And Isaac dwelt in Gerar.

7 And the men of the place asked *him* of his wife; and he said, She *is* my sister: for he feared to say, *She is* my wife; lest, *said he,* the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she *was* fair to look upon.

Gen. 27: 6 And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

7 Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

8 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them savoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring *it* to thy father, that he may eat, and that he may bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, Esau my brother *is* a hairy man, and I *am* a smooth man:

12 My father peradventure will feel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring a curse upon me, and not a blessing.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I may feel thee, my son, whether thou *be* my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice *is* Jacob's voice, but the hands *are* the hands of Esau.

Gen. 29: 18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, *It is* better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him *but* a few days, for the love he had to her.

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

1 Sam. 26: 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

1 Sam. 28: 6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD

answered him not, neither by dreams, nor by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and inquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, *there is* a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me *him* up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul sware to her by the LORD, saying, *As* the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou *art* Saul.

1 Sam 31: 4 Then said Saul unto his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

2 Sam. 11: 14 And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent *it* by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he

assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men *were.*

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell *some* of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and *some* of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

1 Kings 14: 5 And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he *is* sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for it shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself *to be* another *woman.*

6 And it was *so,* when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in, thou wife of Jeroboam; why feignest thou thyself *to be* another? for I *am* sent to thee *with* heavy *tidings.*

2 Kings 5: 25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him, Whence *comest thou,* Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went no whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart *with thee,* when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and olive-yards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maidservants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee,

and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence a leper *as white* as snow.

Mat. 4: 1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward a hungered.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

Mat. 10: 26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.

Mark 4: 22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

Luke 8: 17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

Luke 12: 1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

Mat. 26: 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them,* What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Mat. 27: 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

Duty.

Luke 17: 10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those

things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

E

Early Seekers Find Quickly.

Prov. 8: 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Earth, Error, Temporal.

Isa. 24: 19 The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

Earth, New. Spiritual Idea.

Isa. 65: 17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Isa. 66: 22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Earthquake, Error.

Rev. 16: 18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.

20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.

Economy.

Mat. 14: 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mark 8: 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thous-

and, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

Luke 9: 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John 6: 12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Elisha Refuses Pay from Naaman for Healing Benefits Received.

2 Kings 5: 14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

Emblems.

Num. 15: 37 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the Lord, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

ENEMIES, OUR INTERNAL FOES.

Deu. 33: 27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Mic. 7: 6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

Mat. 10: 36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household,

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

1 Cor. 15: 24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

EQUITY.

Psa. 98: 3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together

9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

Psa. 99: 2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all the people.

3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; *for* it *is* holy.

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *for* he *is* holy.

Ezek. 18: 1 to 32.

ERRONEOUS ASSUMPTIONS.

Num. 13: 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Psa. 19: 12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

ERROR DESTROYS ITSELF, AND IN DOING SO, IT DESTROYS THE APPEARANCE OF THE MORTAL BODY.

Ex. 18: 18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

19 Hearken now unto my voice, I will give thee counsel, and

God shall be with thee: Be thou for the people to God-ward, that thou mayest bring the causes unto God:

Deu. 32:48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this mountain Abarim, *unto* mount Nebo, which *is* in the land of Moab, that *is* over against Jericho; and behold the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel for a possession:

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people; as Aaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people:

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of Meribah-Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin; because ye sanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel.

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before *thee;* but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel.

Deu. 34:7 And Moses *was* a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

1 Sam. 25:29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he sling out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after,* that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

1 Sam. 26:21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

1 Sam. 31:1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves.*

1 Kings 2:1 Now the days of David drew nigh that he should die; and he charged Solomon his son, saying,

2 I go the way of all the earth: be thou strong therefore, and shew thyself a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and his testimonies, as it is written in the law of Moses, that thou mayest prosper in all that thou doest, and whithersoever thou turnest thyself:

1 Chron. 28: 3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house, for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

2 Chron. 21: 15 And thou *shalt have* great sickness by disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.

2 Chron. 26: 16 But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to *his* destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and *had* a censer in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

21 And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, *being* a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son *was* over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

Mat. 27: 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

ERROR REFLECTS ERROR, THE SINNER TORMENTS HIMSELF.

Gen. 3: 12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

Gen. 9: 6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

25 And he said, Cursed *be* Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren.

26 And he said, Blessed *be* the LORD God of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

27 God shall enlarge Japheth, and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem; and Canaan shall be his servant.

Gen. 27: 34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, he cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, *even* me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

Ex. 14: 27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

Ex. 21: 23 And if *any* mischief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,
25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripe for stripe.

Ex. 32: 14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

Num. 13: 33 And there we saw the giants, the sons of Anak, *which come* of the giants: and we were in our own sight as grasshoppers, and so we were in their sight.

Num. 33: 55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you; then it shall come to pass, that those which ye let remain of them *shall be* pricks in your eyes, and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell.

See "Error Destroys Itself," for Deu. 32: 48 to 52.

1 Sam. 2: 30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 Sam. 4: 21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

1 Sam. 8: 3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre, and took bribes, and perverted judgment.

1 Sam. 19: 5 For he did put his life in his hand, and slew the Philistine, and the LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou sawest *it,* and didst rejoice: wherefore then wilt thou sin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

1 Sam. 26: 12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw *it,* nor knew *it,* neither awaked: for they *were* all asleep; because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

See "Error Destroys Itself," for 1 Sam. 26: 21.

1 Kings 11: 3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, *that* his wives

turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as *was* the heart of David his father.

2 Kings 2: 23 And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

See "Duplicity," for 2 Kings 5: 25 to 27.

2 Kings 25: 1 to 30.

See "Error Destroys Itself," for 2 Chron. 26: 16, 19, 21.

Job 14: 4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

Job 34: 15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

Psa. 53: 3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

Eccle. 8: 9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

Isa. 3: 9 The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as Sodom, they hide *it* not. Woe unto their soul! for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

Isa. 5: 21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Jerem. 2: 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Jerem. 5: 25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things,* and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

Jerem. 22: 13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his

neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermillion.

Joel 1: 1 to 20.

Mat. 8: 22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

See "Error Destroys Itself," for Mat. 27: 3, 4, 5.

Eternal Life.

John 10: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

1 John 5: 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

Eve Tried to Shift the Responsibility of Error and Evil on to the Serpent.

Gen. 3: 13 And the Lord God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the Lord God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life.

Evil is not of God, it is Error, Illusion.

Deu. 7: 15 And the Lord will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

Psa. 112: 7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Evil, its Root is Love of Money, or Selfishness.

1 Tim. 6: 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil:

which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Evil, Overcome with Good.

Nehem. 13: 2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but hired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: howbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

Num. 22: 5 He sent messengers therefore unto Balaam the son of Beor to Pethor, which *is* by the river of the land of the children of his people, to call him, saying, Behold, there is a people come out from Egypt: behold, they cover the face of the earth, and they abide over against me:

6 Come now therefore, I pray thee, curse me this people; for they *are* too mighty for me: peradventure I shall prevail, *that* we may smite them, and *that* I may drive them out of the land: for I wot that he whom thou blessest *is* blessed, and he whom thou cursest is cursed.

Num. 23: 11 And Balak said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast blessed *them* altogether.

12 And he answered and said, Must I not take heed to speak that which the Lord hath put in my mouth?

13 And Balak said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and curse me them from thence.

Deu. 23: 5 Nevertheless, the Lord thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the Lord thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the Lord thy God loved thee.

Joshua 24: 8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you:

10 But I would not hearken unto Balaam; therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho: and the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; *but* not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat.

14 Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth; and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt: and serve ye the LORD.

F.

FAILED TO HEAL AND CURE. WHY?

Mat. 17: 15 Lord, have mercy on my son; for he is lunatic, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mark 9: 17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

Luke 8: 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

Luke 9: 38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son; for he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him, hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

Faith.

Mat. 9: 22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

Mat. 14: 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand,

and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

Mat. 15: 27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Mat. 17: 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

Mark 10: 52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Mark 11: 22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

Luke 7: 50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

Luke 8: 25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Luke 17: 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

6 And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Luke 18:42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it,* gave praise unto God.

Rom. 1:17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

Gal. 6:10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Philip 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

1 Tim. 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

James 1:5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

James 2:26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

1 John 5:4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

Heb. 11:3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things which do appear.

See Heb. 11:1 to 40.

Rev. 14:12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

FAITHLESS.

Mat. 17: 17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

FALSE GIFTS.

Prov. 25: 14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

FALSE PROPHETS.

Jerem. 5: 30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jerem. 6: 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

Ezek. 13: 3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

FALSE PRIESTS.

See "False Prophets," for Jerem. 6: 13 to 17.

Fasting.

Isa. 58: 3 to 14.

Isa. 58: 6 *Is* not this the fast that I have chosen? to loose the bands of wickedness, to undo the heavy burdens, and to let the oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

Father, One Only, God.

Mat. 23: 9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

Faultless Before the Throne of God.

Rev. 14: 4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Fear Brings Trouble to Mortals.

Prov. 10: 24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Prov. 12: 27 The slothful *man* roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man *is* precious.

28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Prov. 29: 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Fear, Filial.

1 Sam. 12: 24 Only fear the Lord, and serve him in truth with all your heart: for consider how great *things* he hath done for you.

Job 1: 9 Then Satan answered the Lord, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and

naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Psa. 19: 9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

Psa. 34: 1 to 22.

Psa. 111: 10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Prov. 22: 4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Eccle. 12: 13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

Isa. 11: 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

1 Peter 2: 17 Honour all *men.* Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

1 Peter 3: 15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

Rev. 14: 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

FEAR NO EVIL OR TORMENT.

Ex. 20: 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Psa. 23: 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Dan. 3: 17 If it be *so*, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Dan. 6: 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Fear, None in Truth and Love.

1 John 4: 18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

Fear Not.

Gen. 50: 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Num. 14: 9 Only rebel not ye against the Lord, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the Lord *is* with us: fear them not.

Deu. 20: 3 And shall say unto them, Hear, O Israel, ye approach this day unto battle against your enemies: let not your

hearts faint, fear not, and do not tremble, neither be ye terrified because of them;

4 For the LORD your God *is* he that goeth with you, to fight for you against your enemies, to save you.

Deu. 31: 6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. 1: 9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Josh. 10: 25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

2 Kings 6: 16 And he answered, Fear not: for they that *be* with us *are* more than they that *be* with them.

1 Chron. 28: 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

2 Chron. 32: 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles.

Psa. 23: 4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort me.

Psa. 46: 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;

Psa. 53: 5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee:

Psa. 112: 6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid,

Psa. 118: 6 The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

Prov. 10: 24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

Isa. 41: 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Isa. 43: 1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:

Jerem. 1: 8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

Jerem. 42: 11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

Ezek. 34: 28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

Mat. 14: 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

Mark 5: 36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe.

Mark 6: 50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.

Luke 5: 10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

Luke 12: 4 And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 21: 9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

John 6: 20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

John 14: 27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

Acts 18: 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

Heb. 13: 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have

spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

Rev. 1: 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

First Fruits Unto God.

Rev. 14: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the first fruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Fishers of Men.

Mat. 4: 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

Fixedness of Eternal Principle, God, Life, Truth and Love.

Psa. 112: 6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Eccle. 1: 9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days

o come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccle. 3: 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

Eccle. 9: 8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

Eccle. 12: 13 Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this *is* the whole *duty* of man.

14 For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every secret thing, whether *it be* good, or whether *it be* evil.

Flesh Faileth and Profiteth Not.

Psa. 73: 26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Isa. 40: 3 The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the Lord shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it.*

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the goodliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the Lord bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are

counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon *is* not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

John 3: 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

John 6: 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

2 Cor. 5: 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

Gal. 4: 28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the Scripture? Cast out the

bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the free woman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Gal. 6: 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

Colos. 2: 5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

Foes, Our Own Errors.

Mat. 10: 36 And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.

37 He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

39 He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

Philip. 2: 1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

FOLLOW ME, JESUS CHRIST.

Luke 5:27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

Luke 9:57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

Luke 14:26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 18:22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

John 8: 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 10: 27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

John 21: 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

Folly.

Prov. 14: 29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Fool.

1 Sam. 26: 21 Then said Saul, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Prov. 17: 27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

Prov. 28: 26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

Fools Die, Why?

Prov. 10: 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

Prov. 12:28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Forbid Him Not.

Mark 9:38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

Forgiveness.

Gen. 33:4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him: and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who *are* those with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaidens came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves: and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What *meanest* thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, *These are* to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took *it*.

Gen. 50:15 And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil; and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father. And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face; and they said, Behold, we *be* thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

20 But as for you, ye thought evil against me; *but* God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as *it is* this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Mat. 18: 21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

Forsake Materiality and Mortal Personality.

Mat. 19: 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Luke 5: 11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

Luke 14: 33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Fruit of the Spirit and Holiness.

Rom. 6: 21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Gal. 5:22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

Ephe. 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

G

Gamaliel's Wise Counsel.

Acts 5:26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council: and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince

and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 When they heard *that,* they were cut *to the heart,* and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

Gather up the Fragments that Nothing be Lost.

Mat. 14: 20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mark 8: 18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

Luke 9: 17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John 6: 9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

Gideon and the Sword of the Lord.

Judges 7: 1 to 25.

Gifts Refused.

2 Kings 5: 15 And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take a blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As* the Lord liveth, before whom I stand, I will receive none. And he urged him to take *it;* but he refused.

2 Chron. 19: 7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be

upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

GIVING.

Gen. 28: 21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set *for* a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

Deu. 16: 17 Every man *shall give* as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

2 Sam. 24: 24 And the king said unto Araunah, Nay; but I will surely buy *it* of thee at a price: neither will I offer burnt offerings unto the LORD my God of that which doth cost me nothing. So David bought the threshingfloor and the oxen for fifty shekels of silver.

1 Chron. 21: 24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay; but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take *that* which *is* thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

1 Chron. 29: 5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work *to be made* by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what *is* my people, that we should be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things *come* of thee, and of thine own have we given thee.

15 For we *are* strangers before thee, and sojourners, as *were* all our fathers: our days on the earth *are* as a shadow, and *there is* none abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee a house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and *is* all thine own.

Prov. 11: 24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and *there is* that withholdeth more than is meet, but *it tendeth* to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

Prov. 19: 17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Eccle. 11: 1 Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days.

Isa. 5: 4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

Mat. 10: 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mat. 19: 29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Mat. 20: 28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

Mark 4: 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear.

With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Mark 10: 29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

Luke 3: 11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

Luke 6: 30 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Acts 20: 33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

1 Cor. 16: 1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.

2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.

2 Cor. 9: 6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let*

him give; not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

Glory All Belongs to God.

Gen. 41:16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, *It is* not in me: God shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

Psa. 50:15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psa. 115:1 Not unto us, O Lord, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.

Mat. 9:8 But when the multitudes saw *it,* they marvelled, and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

Mat. 15:30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mark 2:12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

Luke 5:25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

Luke 7:16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luke 13:12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

Luke 17:15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God.

Luke 18: 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

Acts 4: 21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men* glorified God for that which was done.

Acts 12: 21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Rom. 11: 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

1 Cor. 1: 29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom, and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

1 Cor. 15: 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

2 Cor. 10: 17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the Lord commendeth.

1 Peter 4: 16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Rev. 4: 8 Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

Rev. 7: 12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Rev. 14: 7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come:

God Cannot be Seen with Mortal Eye.

Ex. 33: 20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

God-Character Manifested.

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

God Dwelleth not in Temples Made with Hands.

Acts 17: 24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

1 Cor. 3: 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

God Had Respect unto Abel's Offering, but not unto Cain's.

Gen. 4: 3 And in process of time it came to pass, that Cain brought of the fruit of the ground an offering unto the Lord.

4 And Abel, he also brought of the firstlings of his flock and of the fat thereof. And the Lord had respect unto Abel and to his offering:

5 But unto Cain and to his offering he had not respect. And Cain was very wroth, and his countenance fell.

6 And the Lord said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door:

God is All-in-All.

Ex. 19: 5 Now therefore, if ye will obey my voice indeed, and keep my covenant, then ye shall be a peculiar treasure unto me above all people: for all the earth *is* mine:

6 And ye shall be unto me a kingdom of priests, and a holy nation.

Job 22: 2 Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 *Is it* any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or *is it* gain *to him*, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he reprove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

Psa. 73: 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Psa. 75: 6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Rom. 11: 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

1 Cor. 12: 6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

1 Cor. 15: 28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

Ephe. 4: 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

Colos. 3: 11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Rev. 1: 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last:

God is a Spirit.

John 4: 24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

God is Christ.

Isa. 43: 3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:

Isa. 45: 21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Hosea 13:4 Yet I *am* the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

John 4:42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

Colos. 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

Titus 2:10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:

Titus 3:4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

Heb. 1:8 But unto the Son *he saith,* Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.

Jude 1:24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

GOD IS GOOD, AND IS NOT THE AUTHOR OF EVIL, SIN, SICKNESS, DISEASE OR DEATH.

Deu. 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

Psa. 100: 5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

Psa. 103: 2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies;

Psa. 106: 1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Psa. 112: 7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Psa. 119: 68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

Psa. 121: 5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Psa. 145: 9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

Lam. 3: 38 Out of the mouth of the Most High proceedeth not evil and good?

Habak 1: 12 *Art* thou not from everlasting, O Lord my God, mine Holy One? We shall not die. O Lord, thou hast ordained them for judgment; and, O mighty God, thou hast established them for correction.

13 *Thou art* of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, *and* holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth *the man that is* more righteous than he?

Mat. 19: 17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me

good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mark 10: 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

Rom. 3: 12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

3 John 1: 11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

God is Life.

Psa. 36: 8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.

9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

John 1: 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

God is Light.

Psa. 36: 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

John 1: 3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.

7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men* through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:

13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

15 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

Rev. 22: 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

God is Love.

1 John 4: 7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.

9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.

10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.

11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be* the Saviour of the world.

15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

God is Mind.

Job 23: 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.*

13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

Philip 2: 4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

God is Not a Respecter of Persons.

Deu. 16: 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

2 Sam. 14: 14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect *any* person; yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

2 Chron. 19: 7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Psa. 145: 9 The Lord *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

Prov. 28: 21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

Luke 8: 19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Acts 10: 34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

Gal. 2: 6 But of those who seemed to be somewhat, whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person: for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in confidence added nothing to me:

Gal. 3: 28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Ephe. 6: 9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Colos. 3: 25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

God is Our Comforter.

Isa. 25: 8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord God will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the Lord hath spoken *it*.

Isa. 51: 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

13 And forgettest the Lord thy Maker, that hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he were ready to destroy? and where *is* the fury of the oppressor?

GOD IS OUR CONFIDENCE.

Psa. 65: 5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.

Psa. 118: 8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I destroy them.

11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.

Jerem. 1: 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I *am* with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

Daniel 3: 17 If it be *so,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not

serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

God is Our Deliverer.

Psa. 50: 14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the Most High:

15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

Psa. 72: 12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

God is Our Eternal Refuge.

Deu. 33: 27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them.*

Psa. 18: 2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the Lord, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Isa. 25: 3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

God is Our Father.

2 Cor. 6: 16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in *them;* and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing;* and I will receive you,

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

Ephe. 4: 4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

Colos. 3: 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

God is Our God.

Jerem. 31: 33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

God is Our Guide.

Ex. 17: 4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the Lord said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Ex. 40: 38 For the cloud of the Lord *was* upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

Psa. 16: 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Psa. 32: 8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Prov. 3: 5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Isa. 30: 21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee,

saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isa. 45: 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

John 16: 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth:

GOD IS OUR HEALTH.

Psa. 67: 2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

GOD IS OUR HELPER.

Psa. 40: 17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Psa. 46: 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Psa. 60: 11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

Psa. 62: 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

Psa. 72: 12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

Psa. 121: 2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.

3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.

Isa. 41: 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

Heb. 13: 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

GOD IS OUR PERPETUAL HOME.

Psa. 90: 1 Lord, thou hast been our dwellingplace in all generations.

2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

Deu. 33: 27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

GOD IS OUR REDEEMER.

Psa. 19: 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

Psa. 103: 4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with loving kindness and tender mercies;

Isa. 43: 1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passest through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when *there was* no strange *god* among you:

Isa. 52: 3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

Jerem. 15: 21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

GOD IS OUR REVEALER.

Mat. 16: 16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

GOD IS OUR ROCK.

Deu. 32: 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

Psa. 18: 2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my de-

liverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

Psa. 62: 6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

God is Our Salvation.

See "God is Our Rock," for Psa. 62: 6 to 8.

See "God is Our Confidence," for Psa. 65: 5 to 7.

See "God is Our Health," for Psa. 67: 2 to 7.

Psa. 118: 14 The Lord *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

Psa. 119: 94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

God is Our Saviour.

Isa. 43: 3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:

11 I, *even* I, *am* the Lord; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

Isa. 45: 21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

Isa. 52: 10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

1 Tim. 2: 2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peacable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.

5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;

1 Tim. 4: 10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

Titus 2: 10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Titus 3: 4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

God is Our Shepherd.

Psa. 23: 1 The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

GOD IS OUR STRENGTH AND REFUGE.

Deu. 33: 25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be*.

27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

2 Sam. 22: 33 God *is* my strength *and* power; and he maketh my way perfect.

Psa. 18: 1 I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Psa. 19: 14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

Psa. 31: 23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

Psa. 46: 1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.

Psa. 71: 16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Psa. 73: 24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

Psa. 118: 14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

Isa. 25: 4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm,

a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

Isa. 40: 29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

Isa. 41: 10 Fear thou not; for I *am* with thee: be not dismayed; for I *am* thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

13 For I the Lord thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, *and* ye men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

Habak. 3: 19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet*, and he will make me to walk upon mine high places.

Philip 4: 13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

GOD IS SPIRIT.

Isa. 11: 2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Zecha. 4: 4 So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What *are* these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said

unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who *art* thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel *thou shalt become* a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone *thereof with* shoutings, *crying,* Grace, grace unto it.

John 3: 5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

John 4: 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

Acts 8: 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.

Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery

of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Rev. 22:17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

GOD IS SPIRIT TRUTH, OUR IMPERSONAL AND INFALLIBLE TEACHER.

Psa. 32:8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Psa. 71:16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Isa. 2:3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Isa. 48:17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

Jerem. 31:34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Mat. 10:19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Luke 12:11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

John 14: 16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

GOD IS THE GIVER OF ALL GOOD.

Eccle. 2: 26 For *God* giveth to a man that *is* good in his sight, wisdom, and knowledge, and joy:

GOD IS THE ONE AND ONLY REAL LAW GIVER.

James 4: 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.
11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.
12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

GOD IS THE ONLY ETERNAL SOURCE OF ALL GOOD, AND HE IS THE SUPPLIER OF ALL OUR NEEDS. GOOD REFLECTS GOOD.

Gen. 18: 32 And he said, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. And he said, I will not destroy *it* for ten's sake.

Gen. 41: 38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find *such a one* as this *is*, a man in whom the Spirit of God *is*?
39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, *there is* none so discreet and wise as thou *art*:

Gen. 45: 3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I *am* Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.
4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I *am* Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years *hath* the famine *been* in the land: and yet *there are* five years, in the which *there shall* neither *be* earing nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now *it was* not you *that* sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not:

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

Gen. 49: 26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

Gen. 50: 19 And Joseph said unto them, Fear not: for *am* I in the place of God?

21 Now therefore fear not: I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

Deu. 1: 11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are*, and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

Deu. 8: 4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

Deu. 29: 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

1 Sam. 2: 8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

1 Kings 17: 4 And it shall be, *that* thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee there.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat *many* days.

16 *And* the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Elijah.

1 Kings 19: 9 And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD *came* to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, *even* I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away.

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

2 Kings 4: 1 to 37.

2 Kings 4: 6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is* not a vessel more. And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

Nehem. 9: 12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Job 7: 17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

Psa. 8: 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

Psa. 23: 5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Psa. 37: 24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth *him with* his hand.

25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Isa. 41: 17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

Mat. 17: 27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that

first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Rom. 8:28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

2 Cor. 9:8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

GOD IS THE ONLY POWER THERE IS.

Mat. 28:18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 Go ye therefore and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

John 19:10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release thee?

11 Jesus answered, Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

Rom. 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 13:1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Rev. 19:5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

God is the True and Real Leader.

Ex. 3:10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee: and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Deu. 29:5 And I have led you forty years in the wilderness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the Lord your God.

Psa. 23:1 The Lord *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.

2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the still waters.

3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for his name's sake.

Isa. 30:21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee,

saying, This *is* the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left.

Isa. 48: 16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord God, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the Lord, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the Lord thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

God is Unchangeable.

Eccle. 1: 8 All things *are* full of labour; man cannot utter *it:* the eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

10 Is there *any* thing whereof it may be said, See, this *is* new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former *things;* neither shall there be *any* remembrance of *things* that are to come with *those* that shall come after.

Eccle. 2: 14 The wise man's eyes *are* in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that one event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it happeneth even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also *is* vanity.

16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

Eccle. 3: 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

Malachi 3: 6 For I *am* the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

Heb. 7: 21 The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

Heb. 13: 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

GODLINESS IS PROFITABLE.

CHAPTER LVIII

Isa. 1 The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy, 3 expresseth a counterfeit fast and a true. 8 He declareth what promises are due unto godliness, 13 and to the keeping of the Sabbath.

1 Tim. 4: 7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

GOD MADE ALL THAT WAS MADE, AND ALL HE MADE IS VERY GOOD.

Gen. 1: 31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, *it was* very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

Gen. 2: 3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified

it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

Rom. 11: 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

GOD MADE PLANTS AND HERBS WITHOUT RAIN OR CULTURE.

Gen. 2: 4—the Lord God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the Lord God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

GOD MISUNDERSTOOD BY THE WRITERS.

Gen. 6: 6 And it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

Gen. 22: 1 And it came to pass after these things, that God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham: and he said, Behold, *here* I *am*.

Ex. 20: 19 And they said unto Moses, Speak thou with us, and we will hear: but let not God speak with us, lest we die.

20 And Moses said unto the people, Fear not: for God is come to prove you, and that his fear may be before your faces, that ye sin not.

Ex. 32: 14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

Judges 2: 18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then

the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

1 Sam. 15: 35 And Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel mourned for Saul: and the LORD repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

2 Sam. 24: 16 And when the angel stretched out his hand upon Jerusalem to destroy it, the LORD repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed the people, It is enough: stay now thine hand.

1 Chron. 21: 14 So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshingfloor of Ornan the Jebusite.

Jerem. 26: 19 Did Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death? did he not fear the LORD, and besought the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

Amos. 7: 3 The LORD repented for this: It shall not be, saith the LORD.

Jonah 3: 10 And God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did *it* not.

James 1: 13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above,

and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

God, One Only.

Ex. 20: 3 Thou shalt have no other gods before me.

Psa. 4: 8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Psa. 40: 8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.

Psa. 48: 14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Psa. 62: 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

Psa. 71: 16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

Psa. 73: 25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

Psa. 90: 2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou *art* God.

Isa. 45: 21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the Lord? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

God Promotes the Worthy.

Psa. 75: 6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Heb. 6: 10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to the saints, and do minister.

GOD REIGNS.

Psa. 47: 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

Psa. 72: 6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that* water the earth.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

Rev. 11: 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

Rev. 19: 5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him:

Rev. 22: 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need

no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

GOD RULES.

Judges 8: 23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

See "God Reigns."

GOD'S BLESSING.

Malachi. 3: 10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

See it flowing through other references to God, and the features of His Divine Character.

GOD'S CARE FOR HIS FLOCK, THE HUMANITY OF THE DIVINE CHARACTER.

Ezek. 34: 1 to 31, *etc., etc.*

GOD'S GIFTS ARE PRICELESS AND FREE FOR ALL, ON THE CONDITION OF GROWTH, UNDERSTANDING, AND DEMONSTRATION IN TRUTH AND LOVE.

Acts. 8: 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

See other references to God and His goodness, etc., etc.

GOD'S LAW IS SPIRITUAL, AND IS ABSOLUTE RIGHT.

Ex. 32: 16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

Psa. 19: 7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

GOD'S OMNIPOTENCE.

Psa. 90: 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

Psa. 139: 12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.

Eccle. 3: 14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor anything taken from it: and God doeth *it*, that *men* should fear before him.

15 That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past.

Daniel 4: 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Mat. 3: 8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the ax is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

GOD'S OMNIPRESENCE.

Ex. 33: 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me,* carry us not up hence.

Num. 14: 8 If the LORD delight in us, then he will bring us into this land, and give it us; a land which floweth with milk and honey.

9 Only rebel not ye against the LORD, neither fear ye the people of the land; for they *are* bread for us: their defence is departed from them, and the LORD *is* with us: fear them not.

Deu. 4: 4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them;* for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?*

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

Josh. 1: 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Psa. 145: 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

Jerem. 23: 23 *Am* I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

GOD'S OMNISCIENCE.

Psa. 90: 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

Psa. 147: 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

John 2: 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men*,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

GOD'S POWER AND GOODNESS MANIFESTED.

Deu. 8: 4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, *so* the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land whose stones *are* iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou hast eaten and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 Lest *when* thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt *therein;*

13 And *when* thy herds and thy flocks multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, *wherein were* fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of *mine* hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: for *it is* he that giveth thee power to get wealth, that he may establish his covenant which he sware unto thy fathers, as *it is* this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

Deu. 15: 5 Only if thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

Deu. 29: 5 And I have led you forty years in the wilder-

ness: your clothes are not waxen old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink: that ye might know that I *am* the LORD your God.

Deu. 32: 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the LORD had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

2 Kings 4: 1 to 37.

Nehem. 9: 12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good Spirit to instruct them, and withheldest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, *so that* they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

Ezek. 34: 9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *am* against the shepherds; and I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will de-

stroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

25 And I will make with them a covenant of peace, and will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land: and they shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

GOD'S PROTECTION AND PREVENTION.

Ex. 14: 26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

Deu. 33:27 The eternal God *is thy* refuge, and underneath *are* the everlasting arms: and he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee; and shall say, Destroy *them*.

Josh. 3:17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

2 Kings 2:7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

2 Kings 4:1 to 37.

1 *Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.*

Job 1:10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Psa. 8:4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

Job 7:17 What *is* man, that thou shouldest magnify him? and that thou shouldest set thine heart upon him?

18 And *that* thou shouldest visit him every morning, *and* try him every moment?

Psa. 23:5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.

6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.

Psa. 37:25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Psa. 121:6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time forth, and even for evermore.

Psa. 125:1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Isa. 27:3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest *any* hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

Isa. 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Isa. 59:19 So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy

shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall lift up a standard against him.

Jerem. 42: 11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: for I *am* with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

Dan. 3:17 If it be *so,* our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver *us* out of thine hand, O King.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O King, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

Dan. 6: 22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Mat. 10: 30 But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

Luke 12: 6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not; and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 21: 18 But there shall not an hair of your head perish.
19 In your patience possess ye your souls.
Acts 5: 18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
Acts 18: 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:
10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.
11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.
Rev. 2: 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.
10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer:
Rev. 3: 9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

God's Still Small Voice, or Silent Thought.

Deu. 32: 1 Give ear, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.
2 My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew, as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ascribe ye greatness unto our God.

4 *He is* the Rock, his work *is* perfect: for all his ways *are* judgment: a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right *is* he.

1 Kings 19: 11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

Psa. 46: 9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge.

GOD'S THOUGHTS.

Psa. 139: 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Prov. 23: 6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Isa. 55: 8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

GOD TELLS HIS CHILDREN WHAT TO SAY AND DO.

Ex. 17:4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.
5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.
6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb; and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

Num. 23:5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

Num. 24:12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,
13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

Psa. 32:8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

GOD UNDERSTOOD AND OBEYED DESTROYS SICKNESS.

Ex. 23:24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.
25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Deu. 7:15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee;

GOD UNDERSTOOD AND OBEYED HEALS THE SICK.

Ex. 23:24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.
25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless

thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

2 Chron. 30:18 But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one

19 *That* prepareth his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though *he be* not *cleansed* according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Psa. 6:2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

Psa. 30:1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

Psa. 103:1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

Psa. 107:19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Psa. 147:3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.

Isa. 3:7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

Isa. 19:22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it*: and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

Jerem. 17:14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

Hosea 6:1 Come, and let us return unto the LORD: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

Nahum. 1: 9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

GOODNESS IS THE SPIRIT'S FRUIT.

Ephe. 5: 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

GOOD, NONE BUT GOD.

Psa. 14: 3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

Psa. 53: 3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.

Psa. 100: 5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth* to all generations.

Mat. 19: 16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mark 10: 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

Luke 18: 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is*, God.

Rom. 3: 10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

Good Samaritan.

Luke 10: 30 to 37.

Luke 10: 36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

Gratitude.

Luke 17: 15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

Acts 28: 9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

Ephe. 5: 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Greedy of Gain.

Prov. 15: 27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Growth in the Science (Knowledge) of Christ, God, is Spiritual, and is an Eternal Process.

Psa. 92: 12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

2 Peter 1:4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue, knowledge;

7 And to knowledge, temperance; and to temperance, patience; and to patience, godliness;

7 And to godliness, brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness, charity.

8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.

10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know *them,* and be established in the present truth.

H.

HAPPINESS.

Psa. 144:15 Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea,* happy *is that* people, whose God *is* the LORD.

HARMONY.

Psa. 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

Isa. 40: 4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see *it* together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Rev. 21: 4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

HAUGHTY.

Prov. 18: 10 The name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and is safe.

11 The rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as a high wall in his own conceit.

12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that answereth a matter before he heareth *it*, it *is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 *He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

HEALER.

Isa. 3: 7 In that day shall he swear, saying, I will not be a

healer; for in my house *is* neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

8 For Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen: because their tongue and their doings *are* against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

HEALING WITHOUT MATERIA MEDICA.

Ex. 4: 1 to 12.

Ex. 23: 25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

1 Sam. 6: 3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not empty; but in any wise return him a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

1 Kings 17: 22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the LORD in thy mouth *is* truth.

2 Kings 2: 21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren *land*.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

2 Kings 5: 9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 *Are* not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

2 Chron. 30: 20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

Psa. 6: 2 O Lord, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

Psa. 30: 1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made my foes to rejoice over me.

2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

Psa. 107: 19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their destructions.

21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his wonderful works to the children of men!

Isa. 19: 22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal *it*: and they shall return *even* to the LORD, and he shall be entreated of them, and shall heal them.

Isa. 57: 18 I have seen his ways, and will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to his mourners.

19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Jerem. 30: 16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall

go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, *saying,* This *is* Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

Jerem. 33: 6 Behold, I will bring it health and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

Nahum. 1: 9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

Mat. 4: 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judæa, and *from* beyond Jordan.

Mat. 10: 6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Mat. 10: 1 to 42 *1 Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles, enabling them with power to do miracles, 5 giveth them their charge, teacheth them, 16 comforteth them against persecutions: 40 and promiseth a blessing to those that receive them.*

Mat. 12: 14 Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;

Mat. 14: 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

34 And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

Mat. 15: 26 But he answered and said, It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.

27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt. And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.

Luke 7: 22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

Luke 9: 6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

Luke 10: 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

John 4: 49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth,

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

Acts 5: 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

James 5: 14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

Healing of specified claims without material medicine; such has the following.

Blind.

Mat. 9: 27 And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came

to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mat. 12: 22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw:

Mat. 15: 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mat. 20: 30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Mat. 21: 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Mark. 8: 22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out

of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.

Mark 10: 46 And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

Luke 7: 21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

Luke 18: 42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

John 9: 1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.

2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or his parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.

4 I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the night cometh, when no man can work.

5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash in the pool of Siloam, (which is by interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came seeing.

20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son, and that he was born blind:

24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him, Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no,* I know not: one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow,* we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

Acts 9: 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been

scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

Bloody Issue.

Mat. 9: 20 And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind *him,* and touched the hem of his garment:

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

Luke 8: 43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him,* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee,* and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Acts 28: 7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

Casting Out Devils (Evils).

Mat. 10: 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

Cripple from His Birth.

Acts 14: 8 And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

Deaf.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mark 7: 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Disease of All Kinds.

Mat. 4: 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

Mark 1: 32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Luke 4: 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into the desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

Luke 9: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Acts 19: 11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their deeds.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

Acts 28: 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

Dropsy.

Luke 14: 2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

4 And they held their peace. And he took *him,* and healed him, and let him go;

Dumb.

Mat. 9: 32 As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

Mat. 12: 22 Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.

Mat. 15: 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mark 7: 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Mark 9: 17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he

foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.

Ear Cut Off, Restored.

Luke 22: 50 And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

Fever.

Luke 4: 38 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

Acts 28: 7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

INFIRMITIES.

Luke 5: 15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Luke 7: 21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

Luke 13: 12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him,* and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

John 5: 5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time *in that case,* he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

LAME.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mat. 15: 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Mat. 21: 14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed them.

Acts 3: 1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, *being* the ninth *hour.*

2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:

Acts 4:22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

Acts 8:7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

Leprosy.

Ex. 4:1 to 12.

2 Kings 5:13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, *if* the prophet had bid thee *do some* great thing, wouldest thou not have done *it?* how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God: and his flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and he was clean.

Mat. 8:2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying,

I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Mark 1: 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Luke 5: 12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Luke 17: 12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew your-

selves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Lunacy.

Mat. 4: 24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat. 17: 14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.

Maimed.

Mat. 15: 30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:

31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.

Palsy.

Mat. 4: 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat. 9: 2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

Mark 2: 1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive *them,* no, not so much as about the door: and he preached the word unto them.

3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four.

4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house.

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

Luke 5: 23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

Acts 8: 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

Acts 9: 33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

Paralysis.

Mat. 12: 10 And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

Plagues.

Luke 7: 21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

POSSESSED OF DEVILS, (EVILS.)

Mark 1: 31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Mark 7: 25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

Mark 9: 38 And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

Luke 8: 30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

Luke 9: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

49 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.

Luke 10: 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

Sickness.

Ex. 23: 25 And ye shall serve the Lord your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Mat. 4: 24—and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat. 8: 16 When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:

Mat. 10: 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mark 1: 30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

Mark 6: 56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

Luke 4: 40 Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

Luke 7: 6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth: and to another,

Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

Luke 9: 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

Acts 5: 14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women;)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid *them* on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Unclean Spirits.

Luke 4: 36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

Luke 7: 21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.

Acts 5: 16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed every one.

Acts 8: 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before-

time in the same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one:

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God.

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

Acts 16:17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

Acts 19:11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:

12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went out of them.

19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books together, and burned them before all *men:* and they counted the price of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.

20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

Withered.

Mark 3:1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.

2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he

saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

Luke 6:9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

Mark 3:1 *Christ healeth the withered hand,* 10 *and many other infirmities:* 11 *rebuketh the unclean spirits:* 13 *chooseth his twelve apostles:* 22 *convinceth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub:* 31 *and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother.*

Raising the Dead.

1 Kings 17:22 And the Lord heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou *art* a man of God, *and* that the word of the Lord in thy mouth *is* truth.

2 Kings 4:1 *Elisha multiplieth the widow's oil.* 8 *He giveth a son to the good Shunammite.* 18 *He raiseth again her dead son.* 38 *At Gilgal he healeth the deadly pottage.* 42 *He satisfieth a hundred men with twenty loaves.*

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, *and* laid upon his bed.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

Mat. 9: 23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,

24 He said unto them, Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.

Mat. 10: 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mat. 11: 5 The blind receive their sight, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Luke 7: 11 And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow: and much people of the city was with her.

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still. And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered him to his mother.

16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his people.

Luke 8: 49 While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house,* saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard *it,* he answered him, saying, Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Luke 24: 5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

John 11: 1 *Christ raiseth Lazarus, four days buried.* 45 *Many Jews believe.* 47 *The high priests and Pharisees gather a council against Christ.* 49 *Caiaphas prophesieth.* 54 *Jesus hid himself.* 55 *At the passover they inquire after him, and lay wait for him.*

Acts 9: 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

Health Not Recovered, Why?

Jerem. 14: 19 Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul loathed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and *there is* no healing for us? we looked for peace, and *there is* no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!

20 We acknowledge, O Lord, our wickedness, *and* the iniquity of our fathers: for we have sinned against thee.

Jerem. 8: 22 *Is there* no balm in Gilead? *is there* no physi-

cian there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

Jerem. 14: 18 If I go forth into the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest go about into a land that they know not.

Jerem. 15: 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

Jerem. 30: 13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; *because* thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow *is* incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: *because* thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

Jerem. 46: 11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

Ezek. 34: 3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 And they were scattered, because *there is* no shepherd: and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek *after them*.

Mat. 17: 15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.

16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 9:28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.

Hearken to God.

Acts 4:17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Heaven.

Isa. 65:17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

Isa. 66:22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Heaven and Earth Shall Pass Away. Out of Thought.

Luke 21:33 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

HEAVEN IS HERE AND NOW; IT IS A STATE OF CONSCIOUSNESS.

John 3:12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?
13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.

HEROD DID NOT DESTROY ERROR WITH TRUTH, SO ERROR DESTROYED ITSELF, AND IN DOING SO DESTROYED THE MORTAL BODY.

Acts 12:21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

HOLY BE YE.

Levit. 11:45 For I *am* the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I *am* holy.
Levit. 19:1 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,
2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, Ye shall be holy: for I the LORD your God *am* holy.
Num. 15:40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.
41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.
Isa. 52:11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing;* go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.
Ephe. 1:4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
James 4:6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

HISTORY IN PART OF VASHTI, ESTHER, HAMAN, AND MORDECAI.

Esther 1 to 10 Chapters. Love reflects Love and error reflects error.

HONESTY.

1 Thes. 4:11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

HOME ETERNAL.

Psa. 90:1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.

2—from everlasting to everlasting thou *art* God.

HONOR.

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 18:12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 22:4 By humility *and* the fear of the LORD *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Prov. 29:23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

1 Peter 2:17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

Rev. 4:8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings

about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

Rev. 7: 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

Humility.

Prov. 15: 33 The fear of the Lord *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 18: 12 Before destruction the heart of man is haughty; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 22: 4 By humility *and* the fear of the Lord *are* riches, and honour, and life.

Isa. 53: 3 He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and acquainted with grief: and we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and we esteemed him not.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet he opened not his mouth: he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

Mat. 8: 20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

Mat. 23: 1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay *them* on men's shoulders; but they *themselves* will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they

make broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Luke 9: 58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

Luke 23: 33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,

37 And saying, If thou be the King of the Jews, save thyself.

38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Acts 7: 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

2 Cor. 8: 9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

1 Cor. 15: 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

Ephe. 3: 8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

1 Tim. 1: 15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

1 Peter 2: 21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he

suffered, he threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:

1 Peter 5: 5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you* be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.

6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he may exalt you in due time:

Husband.

Mat. 19: 3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive a hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last, and the last *shall be* first.

Mark. 10: 2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let no man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Luke 14: 26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 16: 17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Luke 18: 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Rom. 7: 1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

CHAPTER VII.

1 Cor. 2 He treateth of marriage, 4 shewing it to be a remedy against fornication: 10 and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved. 18, 20 Every man must be content with his vocation. 25 Virginity wherefore to be embraced. 35 And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.

1 Cor. 1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the hus-

band: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath a husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become

uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it:* for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she

may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. 14: 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn anything, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

2 Cor. 11: 1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Eph. 5: 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

Col. 3: 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to

the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 Tim. 3:2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

1 Tim. 5:1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

Titus 2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward *adorning* of

plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrawise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

See Wife, Page 639.

I.

I, if I Be Lifted Up.

John 12:32 And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto me.

I am.

Ex. 3:14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Deu. 32:39 See now that I, *even* I, *am* he, and *there is* no god with me: I kill, and I make alive; I wound, and I heal: neither *is there any* that can deliver out of my hand.

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever.

Isa. 41: 4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the first, and with the last; I *am* he.

Isa. 43: 11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

Isa. 44: 6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his Redeemer the LORD of hosts; I *am* the first, and I *am* the last; and besides me *there is* no God.

Isa. 48: 12 Hearken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; I *am* he; I *am* the first, I also *am* the last.

John 8: 58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Rev. 1: 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:

IDOLATRY.

2 Kings 18: 4 He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made: for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor *any* that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, *and* departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; *and* he prospered whithersoever he went forth.

Psa. 135: 15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth in them.

Impossible.

Mat. 17: 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Incidental Expediency.

Mat. 3: 15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now; for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

Mat. 26: 51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Mark 14: 46 And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the Scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 And they all forsook him, and fled.

John 18: 10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus.

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath: the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

INFERIORITY OF PERSONS NOT ADMISSIBLE IN THE SCIENCE OF TRUTH AND LOVE.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

Isa. 51: 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

John 8: 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Acts 10: 28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose

surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side: who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

Rom. 1: 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

Infidelity.

1 Tim. 5: 8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

Ingratitude.

Ex. 17: 4 And Moses cried unto the Lord, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

Mat. 26: 55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Mat. 27: 1 *Christ is delivered bound to Pilate.* 3 *Judas hangeth himself.* 19 *Pilate, admonished of his wife,* 24 *washeth his hands:* 26 *and looseth Barabbas.* 29 *Christ is crowned with thorns,* 34 *crucified,* 40 *reviled,* 50 *dieth, and is buried:* 66 *his sepulchre is sealed, and watched.*

Acts 7: 57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord,

lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Inheritance.

Colos. 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

Eph. 1:9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Inordinate Love of Money, Materiality, or Ill-Gotten Riches.

Jerem. 5:25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the Lord: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jerem. 6: 13 to 21.

13 For from the least of them, even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt *of the daughter* of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein*.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying*, Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumbling-blocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

Jerem. 7: 13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto *this* house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to Shiloh.

15 And I will cast you out of my sight, as I have cast out all your brethren, *even* the whole seed of Ephraim.

16 Therefore pray not thou for this people, neither lift up

cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: for I will not hear thee.

17 Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

18 The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead *their* dough, to make cakes to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

19 Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: *do they* not *provoke* themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

20 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

1 Tim. 6:10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

INSPIRATION OF GOD.

2 Tim. 3:14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them;*

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

INSPIRED SCRIPTURE IS PROFITABLE FOR WHAT?

2 Tim. 3:16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

INSTRUCTION.

Prov. 23: 23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

2 Tim. 2: 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men,* apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

2 Tim. 3: 16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

INSTRUMENTALLY WE CAN HELP OTHERS.

Jerem. 1: 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

7 But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I *am* a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the Lord.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

INTERVIEW OF INFINITE INTELLIGENCE, CHRIST AND GOD.

John 17: 1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him,* 6 *to preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.*

INVITATION OF SPIRIT (GOD) IS DIVINE AND UNIVERSAL.

Rev. 22: 17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take of the water of life freely.

I WILL NEVER LEAVE THEE NOR FORSAKE THEE.

Deu. 4: 31 (For the LORD thy God *is* a merciful God;) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee,

Deu. 31: 6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, he *it is* that doth go before thee; he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee: fear not, neither be dismayed.

Josh. 1: 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

1 Sam. 12: 22 For the LORD will not forsake his people for his great name's sake: because it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

1 Kings 6: 13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

1 Chron. 28: 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

Psa. 37: 26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.

27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever:

Psa. 37: 25 I have been young, and now *am* old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.

Isa. 41: 17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, *and* the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

Isa. 42: 16 And I will bring the blind by a way *that* they knew not; I will lead them in paths *that* they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

2 Cor. 4: 5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake.

6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;

Heb. 13: 5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of *their* conversation.

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

J

Jesus Did Nothing of Himself.

John 5: 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

John 8: 28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am *he,* and *that* I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

Jesus is Crucified.

Mat. 27: 1 to 66. *Mark 15*: 1 to 47. *Luke 23*: 1 to 56. *John 19*: 1 to 42.

Jesus Knew from the Beginning Who Believed Not, and Who Should Betray Him.

John 6: 64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 8: 57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them; Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before Abraham was, I am.

Jesus is Our Example.

Mat. 4: 23 And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with

devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

Mat. 8: 2 *Christ cleanseth the leper,* 5 *healeth the centurion's servant,* 14 *Peter's mother in law,* 16 *and many other diseased:* 18 *sheweth how he is to be followed:* 23 *stilleth the tempest on the sea,* 28 *driveth the devils out of two men possessed,* 31 *and suffereth them to go into the swine.*

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Mat. 19: 16 And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

Mark 10: 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter.*

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is,* God.

Luke 18: 19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God.

Luke 22: 26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest

among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

John 5: 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

John 14: 12 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

Jesus Retired in Seclusion.

Mark 1: 40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Jesus the Door.

John 10: 7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

Jesus the Good Shepherd.

John 10: 11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep,* and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

Jesus, the Highest Human Corporeal Concept and Perfect Manifestation of the Divine Character on Record.

Heb. 7: 22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this *man,* because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is consecrated for evermore.

Jesus Walked on the Sea.

Mat. 14: 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

John 6: 18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

Jesus Was Free from Bondage to Material Possessions.

Luke 9: 57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

Jesus' Angel is Divine Thought.

Acts 9: 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

Rev. 22: 16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.

Joy.

2 Chro. 30: 25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel *there was* not the like in Jerusalem.

Psa. 16: 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Psa. 48: 1 Great *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

Psa. 63: 4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

Psa. 66: 1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

Psa. 126: 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

Prov. 12: 20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

Habak. 3: 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

Luke 10: 17 And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

John 16: 24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Acts 8: 7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed *with them:* and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed.

8 And there was great joy in that city.

3 John 1: 3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

Jude 1: 24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling; and to present *you* faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

Judge Not by Appearances.

Isa. 11: 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

Mat. 7: 1 Judge not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 6: 36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

John 7: 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

John 8: 7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.

8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.

9 And they which heard *it,* being convicted by *their own* conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.

10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the

woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?

11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

James 4: 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

Judge Righteously.

Isa. 11: 3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the suckling child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

John 7: 24 Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.

See "Judge Not by Appearances," for John 8:7 to 11 and 15 to 16.

Just Live by Faith.

Rom. 1:16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

K

Keys of the Kingdom of Heaven.

Mat. 16:16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Kindness.

2 Sam. 2:5 And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, Blessed *be* ye of the Lord, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him.

6 And now the Lord shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

Isa. 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither

shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Luke 6: 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

Mat. 23: 13 to 29 *Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites.*

Luke 11: 37 to 54 *Denunciation of the Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites.*

Mat. 21: 12 And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,

13 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

Mark 11: 15 And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through the temple.

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

John 2: 13 And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem,

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting:

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence; make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up.

King of kings.

Rev. 17: 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

King of Righteousness, Peace.

Psa. 5: 1 Give ear to my words, O Lord; consider my meditation.

2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

Psa. 10: 16 The Lord *is* King for ever and ever:

Psa. 47: 7 For God is the King of all the earth:

Jerem. 10: 10 But the Lord *is* the true God, he *is* the living God, and an everlasting King:

1 Tim. 6: 14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

Rev. 19: 16 KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.

KINGDOM OF GOD.

Mat. 6: 33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.

Mark 10:13 And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.

14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

Luke 7: 28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

Luke 9: 2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

Luke 10: 8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

Luke 12: 31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Luke 18: 24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Acts 28: 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

Kingdom of God is Within You.

Luke 17: 20 And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:

21 Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.

Kingdom of Heaven.

Mat. 10: 7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

Mat. 16: 19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

Mat. 18: 1 Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.

KINGDOMS OF THIS WORLD TO BECOME THE KINGDOM OF CHRIST.

Rev. 11: 15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms* of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.

KNOW THE TRUTH AND THE TRUTH SHALL MAKE YOU FREE.

John 8: 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

1 John 5: 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

1 John 4: 6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

KNOWLEDGE.

2 Chron. 1: 10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the

kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Prov. 1, 2, 3, and 4 Chapters.

Prov. 2: 5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Prov. 17: 27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

Isa. 11: 2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

Isa. 33: 6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

Hosea. 6: 3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Habak. 2: 14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

Rom. 11: 33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

L

LABOR NOT TO BE RICH.

Prov. 23: 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

Laborer is Worthy of His Reward.

1 Tim. 5: 18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

Lack.

Ex. 16: 17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete *it* with an omer, he that gathered much had nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses; but some of them left of it until the morning, and it bred worms, and stank: and Moses was wroth with them.

Deu. 8: 9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it;

Prov. 28: 27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Luke 22: 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye anything? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it,* and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

2 Cor. 8: 12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:

14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a supply* for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your want: that there may be equality:

15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he that *had gathered* little had no lack.

1 Thes. 4: 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

James 1: 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Language, the Power of.

Gen. 11: 8 So the Lord scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth: and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called Babel; because the Lord did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the Lord scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

Zepha 3: 9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the Lord, to serve him with one consent.

1 Cor. 14: 9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them *is* without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

James 3: 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

LAW OF FLESH IS TEMPORAL, THE LAW OF SPIRIT IS ETERNAL. TO SPIRIT THERE IS NO FLESH.

Gal. 4: 21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid, the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.

29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.

30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the free.

Gal. 6: 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*, especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Law of Right.

Ex. 32:15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

Josh. 23:6 Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, that ye turn not aside therefrom *to* the right hand or *to* the left;

Psa. 19:7 The law of the Lord *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of the Lord *is* sure, making wise the simple.

Jerem. 31:33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the Lord, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

Lazarus Raised From Death.

John 11:1 to 45.

Leaves of the Tree Are for the Healing of the Nations.

Rev. 22:2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

Lend and Not Borrow.

Deu. 15:6 For the Lord thy God blesseth thee, as he promised thee: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and thou shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

Deu. 28:10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art called by the name of the Lord; and they shall be afraid of thee.

11 And the LORD shall make thee plenteous in goods, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD sware unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and to bless all the work of thine hand: and thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them:*

LEVI THE PUBLICAN HONORED BY JESUS.

Luke 5: 27 And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, Follow me.

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

LIARS.

Deu. 33: 28 Israel then shall dwell in safety alone: the fountain of Jacob *shall be* upon a land of corn and wine; also his heavens shall drop down dew.

29 Happy *art* thou, O Israel: who *is* like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, the shield of thy help, and who *is* the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies shall be found liars unto thee; and thou shalt tread upon their high places.

Prov. 30: 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me

neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee,* and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

Luke 7: 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

Rom. 3: 3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith of God without effect?

4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written, That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome when thou art judged.

Rev. 2: 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Rev. 3: 8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon

him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

Life Eternal.

Luke 10: 25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

John 6: 27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he

that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 10: 28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.

Gal. 6: 7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

Heb. 7: 3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

Rev. 1: 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Read John 1: 1 to 18.

Life, Mortal Sense of, Longevity.

Gen. 9: 28 And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years.

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years: and he died.

LIGHT, IS SPIRITUAL, THE UNDERSTANDING OF TRUTH AND LOVE.

Mat. 5: 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

Read John 1: 1 to 18.

John 3: 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

John 8: 12 Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, I am the light of the world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall have the light of life.

John 9: 5 As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.

1 Thes. 5: 5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.

LIMITATION, NONE, TO DIVINE AND INFINITE POWER, GOOD, AND LOVE.

1 Kings 19: 8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

Mat. 17: 20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

27 Notwithstanding,lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.

Mark 8: 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

Luke 9: 12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

John 15: 7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

2 Cor. 9: 8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:

James 1: 3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

Lips of the Righteous Feed Many.

Prov. 10: 21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 The blessing of the Lord, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 *It is* as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but the desire of the righteous shall be granted.

1 Cor. 14: 18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

James 3: 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

Little Book.

Rev. 10: 2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take *it,* and eat it up;

and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

LORD OF LORDS.

Rev. 17: 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

For other texts see King of righteousness and peace.

LOST, NOTHING IS LOST IN TRUTH AND LOVE.

1 Sam. 9: 3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom *is* all the desire of Israel? *Is it* not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

1 Sam. 10: 16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

LOVE, DIVINE, ETERNAL, AND UNIVERSAL.

Lev. 19: 17 Thou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: thou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, and not suffer sin upon him.

18 Thou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, but thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: I *am* the LORD.

Jerem. 31: 3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying*, Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

John 3: 34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

1 John 4:4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.

5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.

6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.

7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.

8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.

12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.

13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit.

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also.

3 John 1:1 The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is

good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

Love God.

Luke 10: 23 And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, Blessed *are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them;* and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them.*

25 And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him saying, Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

Love is the Fulfilling of the Law.

Rom. 13: 7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet; and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling of the law.

1 Cor. 13: 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these *is* charity.

LOVE OF MONEY IS THE ROOT OF ALL EVIL, AND IS SELFISHNESS.

Jerem. 5: 26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jerem. 6: 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

John 6: 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

1 Tim. 6: 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

LOVE REFLECTS LOVE.

1 Sam. 2: 30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, I said indeed *that* thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, Be it far from me; for them that honour me I will honour, and they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

2 Kings 4: 9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this *is* a holy man of God, which passeth by us continually.

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall;

and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick: and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what *is* to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then *is* to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, About this season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou* man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

Nehem. 2: 1 And it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that* wine *was* before him: and I took up the wine, and gave *it* unto the king. Now I had not been *beforetime* sad in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why *is* thy countenance sad, seeing thou *art* not sick? this *is* nothing *else* but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, *lieth* waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest

send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which *appertained* to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

Esther 1 to 10 chapters.

Job 42: 10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

Prov. 8: 17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

Zecha. 8: 19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *month,* and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

Mat. 26: 7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat.*

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

Mark 14: 3 And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be

preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.

Luke 6: 35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

John 3: 33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true.

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

1 Peter 2: 16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

Love that is Merely Mortal, Profiteth Not.

2 Sam. 18: 32 And the king said unto Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

2 Sam. 19: 6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive,

that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

1 Cor. 13: 1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

LOVINGKINDNESS OF GOD.

Psa. 92: 1 *It is* a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

Psa. 103: 4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

Jerem. 31: 3 The LORD hath appeared of old unto me, *saying,* Yea, I have loved thee with an everlasting love: therefore with lovingkindness have I drawn thee.

LOYALTY TO GOD.

Ex. 24: 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

Num. 22: 12 And God said unto Balaam, Thou shalt not go with them; thou shalt not curse the people: for they *are* blessed.

13 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and said unto the princes of Balak, Get you into your land: for the LORD refuseth to give me leave to go with you.

18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

Num. 23: 25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

Num. 24: 12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either* good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

Ruth 1: 16 And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, *or*

to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

1 Kings 19:18 Yet I have left *me* seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him.

CHAPTER XVII.

John 17:1 *Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him,* 6 *to preserve his apostles,* 11 *in unity,* 17 *and truth,* 20 *to glorify them, and all other believers with him in heaven.*

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them to me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and they have received *them,* and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine

own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in my name: those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them, that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 And I have declared unto them thy name, and will

declare *it:* that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

1 Cor. 2: 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

M.

Man Child.

Rev. 12: 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child.*

Man is Not God.

Ezek. 28: 1 The word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrus, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thine heart *is* lifted up, and thou hast said, I *am* a god, I sit *in* the seat of God, in the midst of the seas; yet thou *art* a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God:

3 Behold, thou *art* wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By thy great wisdom *and* by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of *them that are* slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet say before him that slayeth thee, I *am* God? but thou *shalt be* a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken *it*, saith the Lord GOD.

"MAN IS GOD'S IMAGE AND LIKENESS."

Gen. 1: 26 And God said, Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth.

27 So God created man in his *own* image, in the image of God created he him; male and female created he them.

28 And God blessed them, and God said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl

of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth.

Gen. 9:6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood, by man shall his blood be shed: for in the image of God made he man.

1 Cor. 11:7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.

2 Cor. 3:17 Now the Lord is that Spirit and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there *is* liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by the Spirit of the Lord.

Man's Dominion Over All the Earth.

See, "Man is God's Image and Likeness," for Gen. 1:26 to 28.

Gen. 9:2 And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth *upon* the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered.

2 Kings 4:1 to 37.

2 Kings 6:4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water: and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And he cut down a stick, and cast *it* in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take *it* up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

2 Chron. 1:15 And the king made silver and gold at Jerusalem *as plenteous* as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that *are* in the vale for abundance.

Psa. 8: 4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:

7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 O Lord our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

Martha Rebuked for Inordinate Concern About Materiality.

Luke 10: 41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

Mary Commended for Choice of Things Spiritual.

Luke 10: 42 But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

Master, One Only, Christ, Mind.

Mat. 23: 8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

Luke 6: 40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

Ephes. 6: 7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing

threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

James 3: 1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

Material Medicine Fails to Cure.

Jerem. 15: 18 Why is my pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, *which* refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me as a liar, *and as* waters *that* fail?

Jerem. 30: 12 For thus saith the Lord, Thy bruise *is* incurable, *and* thy wound *is* grievous.

13 *There is* none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

Jerem. 46: 11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines; *for* thou shalt not be cured.

Materiality is Mire, Error, Illusion.

Habak. 2: 6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

Luke 21: 5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

MATTER, NONE IN REALITY; ALL IS SPIRIT.

Job 8: 9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)

Job 13: 4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

Job 14: 4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

Psa. 62: 9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

Psa. 102: 11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

Eccle. 1: 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Isa. 40: 15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

Isa. 41: 24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing; and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

Daniel 4: 34 I blessed the Most High, and I praised and honoured him that liveth for ever, whose dominion *is* an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom *is* from generation to generation:

35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing:

Jerem. 16: 19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name *is* The LORD.

Hosea 13: 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

John 6: 63 It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

John 8: 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

Rom. 13: 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Gal. 5: 16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these;* Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

Gal. 6: 3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

1 Peter 1: 24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

Matter and Materiality Must Disappear.

John 3: 30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

2 Cor. 5: 6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

MEDITATION.

Psa. 19:14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O Lord, my strength and my redeemer.

Psa. 63:5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

Psa. 119:99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

MEEKNESS.

Ex. 3:10 Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt.

11 And Moses said unto God, Who *am* I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee; and this *shall be* a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain.

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Ex. 4:10 And Moses said unto the LORD, O my Lord, I *am* not eloquent, neither heretofore, nor since thou hast spoken

unto thy servant; but I *am* slow of speech, and of a slow tongue.

11 And the LORD said unto him, Who hath made man's mouth? or who maketh the dumb, or deaf, or the seeing, or the blind? have not I the LORD?

12 Now therefore go, and I will be with thy mouth, and teach thee what thou shalt say.

Num. 12: 3 (Now the man Moses *was* very meek, above all the men which *were* upon the face of the earth.)

Jerem. 1: 6 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! behold, I cannot speak: for I *am* a child.

2 Tim. 2: 24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth:

1 Peter 3: 15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give* an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you with meekness and fear:

16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you, as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good conversation in Christ.

MELCHISEDEC.

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this

with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

MERCIFUL.

2 Sam. 22: 26 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, *and* with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

Psa. 67: 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

James 3: 17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

MIND, ONE ONLY IN REALITY. DIVINE AND ETERNAL.

1 Chron. 29: 10 Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed *be* thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 Thine, O LORD, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

Job 23: 12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food.*

13 But he *is* in one *mind,* and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

Isa. 26: 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Isa. 45: 17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

John 8: 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom. 11: 36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever.

Rom. 15: 5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

2 Cor. 13: 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

Phili. 2:1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfill ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own salvation with fear and trembling.

13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good pleasure.

2 Tim. 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

1 Peter 3:8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

Rev. 1:8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

Mind Your Own Business.

John 21: 21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do?*

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?

1 Thessa. 4: 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

2 Thessa. 3: 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

Minister.

Mat. 20: 25 But Jesus called them *unto him,* and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.

26 But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.

Misunderstanding God.

Ex. 32: 14 And the Lord repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Months are Terms to Suit Mortals.

Gal. 4: 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Mortal Eye Cannot See Spirit, God.

Ex. 33: 18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

2 Cor. 4: 15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish, yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

2 Cor. 5: 1 For we know that if our earthly house of *this*

tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven:

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

Mortal Sense Goodness Lacks Endurance, Hence It Is an Unreality.

Hosea 6: 4 O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your goodness *is* as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

Mortal Love is Temporal, Changeable.

2 Sam. 18: 32 And the king said unto Cushi, *Is* the young man Absalom safe? And Cushi answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man *is*.

33 And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, O my son Absalom! my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

2 Sam. 19: 6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

1 Cor. 13: 3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor,* and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

MORTAL MAN IS VANITY.

Psa. 39: 11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.

Psa. 60: 11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.

Psa. 90: 3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of men.

Psa. 144: 4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

Eccle. 8: 13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just *men,* unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men,* to whom it happen-

eth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

Isa. 2: 22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

Isa. 31: 3 Now the Egyptians *are* men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fail together.

Isa. 51: 12 I, *even* I, *am* he that comforteth you: who *art* thou, that thou shouldest be afraid of a man *that* shall die, and of the son of man *which* shall be made *as* grass;

Dan. 4: 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

MORTALS ARE NOTHING.

Isa. 40: 6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh *is* grass, and all the godliness thereof *is* as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth; because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people *is* grass.

15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

John 6: 63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

2 Cor. 12: 11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

Gal. 6: 3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap cor-

ruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

Mortals are Very Frail.

Gen. 9: 20 And Noah began *to be* a husbandman, and he planted a vineyard:

21 And he drank of the wine, and was drunken; and he was uncovered within his tent.

Ex. 18: 13 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Moses sat to judge the people: and the people stood by Moses from the morning unto the evening.

14 And when Moses' father in law saw all that he did to the people, he said, What *is* this thing that thou doest to the people? Why sittest thou thyself alone, and all the people stand by thee from morning unto even?

15 And Moses said unto his father in law, Because the people come unto me to inquire of God:

16 When they have a matter, they come unto me; and I judge between one and another, and I do make *them* know the statutes of God, and his laws.

17 And Moses' father in law said unto him, The thing that thou doest *is* not good.

18 Thou wilt surely wear away, both thou, and this people that *is* with thee: for this thing *is* too heavy for thee; thou art not able to perform it thyself alone.

1 Sam. 26: 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

Nehem. 13: 19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should

not be opened till after the sabbath: and *some* of my servants set I at the gates, *that* there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

Job 4:17 Shall mortal man be more just than God? shall a man be more pure than his Maker?

Job 12:1 And Job answered and said,

2 No doubt but ye *are* the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have understanding as well as you; I *am* not inferior to you: yea, who knoweth not such things as these?

Job 13:3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

Job 14:1 Man *that is* born of a woman *is* of few days, and full of trouble.

2 He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

Job 32:9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

Psa. 39:11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity.

Jerem. 2:21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

Jerem. 5:25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men*: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

Zecha. 13:6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these

wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

Mat. 23: 24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

Luke 7: 33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

John 13: 37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

1 Cor. 2: 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they are spiritually discerned.

Gal. 4: 10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Mortals are Not Owners, Have Nothing but What is Derived, and are Dependent.

Haggai 2: 8 The silver *is* mine, and the gold *is* mine, saith the Lord of hosts.

Rom. 1: 14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

Rom. 3: 10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:

11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after God.

12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprofitable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

MORTALS SEE THE EXTERNAL AND MATERIAL.

1 Sam. 16: 7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on his countenance, or on the height of his stature; because I have refused him: for *the Lord seeth* not as man seeth; for man looketh on the outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the heart.

1 Cor. 2: 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

2 Cor. 4: 17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the things which are not seen *are* eternal.

2 Cor. 5: 6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)

8 We are confident, *I say,* and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

MOSES' AGE AND VIGOR BEFORE DISAPPEARING.

Deu. 34: 7 And Moses *was* a hundred and twenty years old when he died: his eye was not dim, nor his natural force abated.

8 And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days: so the days of weeping *and* mourning for Moses were ended.

MOTHER.

Mat. 12: 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples. and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

Luke 8: 19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Mourn Not.

2 Sam. 12: 21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

Ezek. 24: 16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

Motives Should be Purely Spiritual, and Not Mortal or Material Falsities, Selfish.

John 6: 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

James 4: 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

Multiplication of Material Food or Supplies to Meet Human Needs.

2 Kings 4: 1 to 37.

2 Kings 4: 42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the first-fruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof*, according to the word of the Lord.

Mat. 14: 14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mat. 15: 34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them,* and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Luke 9: 13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

Mark 8: 19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

John 6: 5 When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him.

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was

much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

John 21: 6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

N.

Name, "Godson" or Goodson.

Isa. 56: 5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

Isa. 66: 22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the Lord, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Mal. 2: 10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man against his brother by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

Nations are as Nothing.

Isa. 40: 15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

Dan. 4: 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Micah 4: 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

NECROMANCY, HYPNOTIC, MESMERIC, OR MAGNETIC, HEALING.

Mat. 7: 22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

Rev. 13: 11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, whose deadly wound was healed.

13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

Needs Which are Real, are all Supplied.

2 Cor. 6:2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by long suffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and *yet* true;

9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

Philip 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

James 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that

wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

NEEDY.

Psa. 40:16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Psa. 72:11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

Isa. 41:17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the Lord will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Philip 4:19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

NEIGHBOR IS WHO?

Luke 10:29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way; and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him,* and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was; and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him,*

Luke 10: 34 And went to *him,* and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

New Commandment.

John 13: 34 A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

John 15: 9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

NEW HEAVEN AND EARTH WILL APPEAR THROUGH SPIRITUAL UNDERSTANDING OF TRUTH AND LOVE.

Isa. 65: 17 For, behold, I create new heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor come into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever *in that* which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And I will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the voice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die a hundred years old; but the sinner *being* a hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And they shall build houses, and inhabit *them;* and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for as the days of a tree *are* the days of my people, and mine elect shall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, nor bring forth for trouble; for they *are* the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer: and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

Isa. 66: 22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

Rev. 21: 1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming

down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

NIGHT, NONE IN DIVINE CONSCIOUSNESS.

Rev. 21: 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Rev. 22: 1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:

4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Nothing, No Thing.

John 5:18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the

resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

2 Cor. 6:10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.

2 Cor. 12:7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

2 Cor. 13:8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

Gal. 6:3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

James 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

No Matter in Eternal Reality, Spirit.

Job 8:9 (For we *are but of* yesterday, and know nothing, because our days upon earth *are* a shadow:)

Job 14:4 Who can bring a clean *thing* out of an unclean? not one.

Psa. 62:9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of

high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

Psa. 102: 11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O Lord, shall endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

Eccle. 1: 14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Eccle. 2: 16 For *there is* no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now *is* in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise *man?* as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun *is* grievous unto me: for all *is* vanity and vexation of spirit.

Isa. 40:15 Behold, the nations *are* as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

17 All nations before him *are* as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

Isa. 41: 24 Behold, ye *are* of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination *is he that* chooseth you.

28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they *are* all vanity; their works *are* nothing: their molten images *are* wind and confusion.

Jerem. 16: 19 Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and *things* wherein *there is* no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they *are* no gods?

Hosea 13: 3 Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, as the chaff *that* is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

4 Yet I *am* the Lord thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: for *there is* no saviour beside me.

John 6: 63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

John 8: 23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above: ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.

Rom. 13: 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

Gal. 5: 16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.

17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

Gal. 6: 3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

1 Peter 1: 24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

No Man.

Job. 38: 26 To cause it to rain on the earth, *where* no man *is; on* the wilderness, wherein *there is* no man;

Isa. 41: 28 For I beheld, and *there was* no man; even among them, and *there was* no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

Isa. 59: 16 And he saw that *there was* no man, and wondered that *there was* no intercessor: therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

Jerem. 4: 25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and all the birds of the heavens were fled.

Zeph. 3: 6 I have cut off the nations: their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by: their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant.

Mark 12: 14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it*.

16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

John 5: 22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son:

John 8: 15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

2 Cor. 5: 16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

O

OBEDIENCE.

Gen. 22: 1 *Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac.* 3 *He giveth proof of his faith and obedience.* 11 *The angel stayeth him.* 13 *Isaac is exchanged with a ram.* 14 *The place is called Je-*

hovah-jireh. 15 *Abraham is blessed again.* 20 *The generation of Nahor unto Rebekah.*

Ex. 24: 3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Moses wrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

Num. 15: 37 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue:

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them; and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes, after which ye use to go a whoring:

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I *am* the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God: I *am* the LORD your God.

Num. 22: 18 And Balaam answered and said unto the servants of Balak, If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the word of the LORD my God, to do less or more.

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

Num. 23: 25 And Balak said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?

Num. 24: 12 And Balaam said unto Balak, Spake I not also to thy messengers which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 If Balak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do *either*

good or bad of mine own mind; *but* what the LORD saith, that will I speak?

CHAPTER XXVIII

Deu. 28:1 *The blessings for obedience.* 15 *The curses for disobedience.*

1 Sam. 15:22 And Samuel said, Hath the LORD *as great* delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey *is* better than sacrifice, *and* to hearken than the fat of rams.

1 Kings 15:4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lamp in Jerusalem, to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem:

5 Because David did *that which was* right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any *thing* that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

Job 23:10 But he knoweth the way that I take: *when* he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary *food*.

Psa. 1:1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly, nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the scornful.

2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

Psa. 119: 1 to 176.

Isa. 58: 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the LORD, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the LORD; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken *it*.

Mat. 4: 19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.

Luke 8: 21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Luke 18: 28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Luke 19: 1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.

2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.

8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.

10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

John 14:15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

John 21:3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net on the right side of the ship, and ye shall find. They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his* fishers coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea.

Obey God Always.

Acts 4:19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

Acts 5: 29 Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

Occupy, Use Your Talents, Think Spiritual Thoughts.

Mat. 25: 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

Mark 4:24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 8:16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosover hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Luke 19:13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

Offended Brother.

Prov. 18:19 A brother offended *is harder to be won* than a strong city: and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

Omnipotence of God.

Deu. 32:30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

Psa. 90:4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

Psa. 139:12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee.*

Eccle. 3:14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him.

Rev. 19:5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise

our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him:

Dan. 4: 35 And all the inhabitants of the earth *are* reputed as nothing: and he doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and *among* the inhabitants of the earth: and none can stay his hand, or say unto him, What doest thou?

Mat. 3: 9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Mat. 28: 18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

Omnipresence of God.

Ex. 33: 14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the Lord before thee; and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the Lord said, Behold, *there is* a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts; but my face shall not be seen.

Deu. 4: 4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God *are* alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold, I have taught you statutes and judgments, even as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do *them;* for this *is* your wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation *is* a wise and understanding people.

7 For what nation *is there so* great, who *hath* God *so* nigh unto them, as the LORD our God *is* in all *things that* we call upon him *for?*

8 And what nation *is there so* great, that hath statutes and judgments *so* righteous as all this law, which I set before you this day?

Mat. 18: 20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

Mat. 28: 20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the world. Amen.

Deu. 4: 9 Only take heed to thyself, and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest they depart from thy heart all the days of thy life: but teach them thy sons, and thy sons' sons;

10 *Specially* the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb, when the LORD said unto me, Gather me the people together, and I will make them hear my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and *that* they may teach their children.

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the mountain burned with fire unto the midst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 And the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire:

ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; only *ye heard* a voice.

13 And he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, *even* ten commandments; and he wrote them upon two tables of stone.

Josh. 1: 5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life: as I was with Moses, *so* I will be with thee: I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersover thou goest.

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth; but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein: for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

Psa. 90: 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

OMNISCIENCE OF GOD.

Psa. 90: 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

Mat. 12: 25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

John 16: 30 Now we are sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

Psa. 147: 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

John 2: 24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all *men,*

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what was in man.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

One Day, the Unlimited and Eternal Now.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

2 Cor. 6: 2—behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)

Rev. 21: 25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

Rev. 22: 5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

One Love, Divine Universal and Eternal Love.

1 Chron. 29: 11 Thine, O Lord, *is* the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that is* in the heaven and in the earth *is thine;* thine *is* the kingdom, O Lord, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 Both riches and honour *come* of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand *is* power and might; and in thine hand *it is* to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

Isa. 26: 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the Lord for ever: for in the Lord JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Isa. 45: 17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the Lord with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the Lord that created the heavens; God

himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD, and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

Philip 2: 1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

See, "Love Divine, Universal and Eternal." "Love God." "Love is the Fulfilling of the Law." And, "Love Reflects Love."

ONE ETERNAL MIND, GOD.

See, "One Love," for 1 Chron. 29: 11 to 13. *Isa. 26*: 3 and 4. *Isa. 45*: 17 to 19.

Job 23: 13 But he *is* in one *mind*, and who can turn him? and *what* his soul desireth, even *that* he doeth.

Zeph. 3: 9 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent.

John 3: 19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

John 8: 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

Rom. 11: 34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

Rom. 15: 5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another according to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the glory of God.

2 Cor. 13: 11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Philip 1: 27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.

Philip 2: 1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of one accord, of one mind.

3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name which is above every name:

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven, and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;

11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

2 Tim. 1: 7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

1 Peter 3: 8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

Rev. 1: 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

One Power Only.

Rom. 13: 1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.

1 Cor. 2: 3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory:

ONE SPIRIT.

Rom. 8:14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

1 Cor. 2:10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

1 Cor. 3:16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

Philip 1:27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

See also, "Spirit is All-in-All," "Spirit of Truth," and "Spirit is God."

ONE WITH GOD IS A MAJORITY.

Ex. 3:13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, *when* I come

unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you; and they shall say to me, What *is* his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM: and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you.

Lev. 26: 8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

Deu. 32: 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock is not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves being Judges.

Josh. 23: 10 One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, he *it is* that fighteth for you, as he hath promised you.

11 Take good heed therefore unto yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

Judges 7: 19 So Gideon, and the hundred men that *were* with him, came unto the outside of the camp in the beginning of the middle watch; and they had but newly set the watch: and they blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers that *were* in their hands.

20 And the three companies blew the trumpets, and brake the pitchers, and held the lamps in their left hands, and the trumpets in their right hands to blow *withal:* and they cried, The sword of the LORD, and of Gideon.

21 And they stood every man in his place round about the camp: and all the host ran, and cried, and fled.

1 Sam. 17: 50 So David prevailed over the Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but *there was* no sword in the hand of David.

1 Sam. 18: 7 And the women answered *one another* as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

Isa. 60: 22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

Acts 16: 25 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

1 Cor. 1: 27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, *yea,* and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.

Oneness with God.

John 5: 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 10: 16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, *and* one shepherd.

30 I and *my* Father are one.

John 16: 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Rom. 12: 4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:

5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;

7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let*

him do it with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.

1 Cor. 15: 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

Ephe. 4: 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Overcome Evil with Good.

1 Sam. 24: 17 And he said to David, Thou *art* more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the Lord had delivered me into thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the Lord reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

John 16: 33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me

ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

Rom. 12: 21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

Rev. 17: 14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.

Overcometh.

1 John 5: 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

Rev. 1: 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Rev. 2: 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

Rev. 3: 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have

not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Rev. 21: 7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

P.

Parable of the Sower and Seed.

Mark 4: 1 to 41.

Parable of the Lost Piece of Silver and the Prodigal Son.

Luke 15: 1 to 32.

Paradise.

Luke 23: 42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Rev. 2: 7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.

Path of Life.

Psa. 16: 11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Path of the Just.

Prov. 4: 18 But the path of the just *is* as the shining light, that shineth more and more unto the perfect day.

Prov. 12: 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Patience.

1 Thes. 5: 14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men.*

15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men.*

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

20 Despise not prophesyings.

21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

2 Tim. 2: 23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men,* apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

James 1: 1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 Knowing *this,* that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

Rev. 14: 12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

Patience of Jesus.

Mat. 26: 62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

Mat. 26 and 27 Chapters.

Paul with Them in the Tempest.

Acts 27: 14 to 44.

Paul's Humility.

1 Cor. 15: 9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.

10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

2 Cor. 12: 7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.

Eph. 3:7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.

8 Unto me, whom am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:

1 Tim. 1:11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;

13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation,

that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.

17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, *be* honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.

Pay for Services Received.

Jerem. 22:13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him*: *was* not this to know me? saith the Lord.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do *it*.

Peace.

Psa. 4:8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, Lord, only makest me dwell in safety.

Psa. 120:6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

Psa. 122:6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

Psa. 119:165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.

166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

Prov. 12:20 Deceit *is* in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace *is* joy.

Isa. 2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us walk in the light of the LORD.

Isa. 9:6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 11:2 And the Spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,

the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid; and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice' den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

Isa. 26:3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Isa. 32:17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

Isa. 48:18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Isa. 54:10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither

shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 O thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, *and* not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with fair colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against theee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 No weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

Isa. 57: 19 I create the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace to *him that is* far off, and to *him that is* near, saith the LORD; and I will heal him.

20 But the wicked *are* like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

21 *There is* no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

Micah 4: 1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke

strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

Zecha. 8:19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth *month*, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace.

Mark 4:37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

Luke 8:48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

John 14:27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

John 20:26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

2 Cor. 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of

good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

Ephe. 4:1 I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Colos. 3:15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

Heb. 7:1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was,* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

James 3:17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

PENTECOST.

Acts 2:41 Then they that gladly received his word were

baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

Perfection.

Gen. 6:9 These *are* the generations of Noah: Noah was a just man *and* perfect in his generations, *and* Noah walked with God.

Gen. 17:1 And when Abram was ninety years old and nine, the Lord appeared to Abram, and said unto him, I *am* the Almighty God; walk before me, and be thou perfect.

Deu. 18:13 Thou shalt be perfect with the Lord thy God.

2 Sam. 22:29 For thou *art* my lamp, O Lord: and the Lord will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the Lord *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the Lord? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power; and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet;* and setteth me upon my high places.

Psa. 19:7 The law of the Lord *is* perfect, converting the

soul: the testimony of the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.

Eccle. 1:9 The thing that hath been, it *is that* which shall be; and that which is done *is* that which shall be done: and *there is* no new *thing* under the sun.

Mat. 5:48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

Luke 6:40 The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.

2 Cor. 13:11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

12 Greet one another with a holy kiss.

Hebrews 6:1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.

James 1:4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

James 3:1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation.

2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

1 John 4:16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.

17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.

PERSONALITIES, NONE IN THE SCIENCE OF TRUTH AND LOVE.

Deu. 16:19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not

respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

2 Sam. 14:14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect *any* person; yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

2 Chron. 19:7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job 13:10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

Job 32:21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

Psa. 145:9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;

12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth* throughout all generations.

14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed down.

Prov. 28:19 He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain *persons* shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

Isa. 2:22 Cease ye from man, whose breath *is* in his nostrils: for wherein is he to be accounted of?

Luke 8:19 Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

Acts 10:34 Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

2 Cor. 5:16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him* no more.

17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation.

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech *you* by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.

Gal. 2:4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:

Gal. 3:26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

Ephes. 6:9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

Colos. 3:23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

James 2:8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:

9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point,* he is guilty of all.

Peter Lovest Thou Me?

John 21:17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

Philip Transferred by Spirit.

Acts 8:39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

PHYSICIANS FAILED TO CURE.

2 Chron. 16:12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease *was* exceeding *great:* yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds *of spices* prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

Job 13:1 Lo, mine eye hath seen all *this,* mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 What ye know, *the same* do I know also: I *am* not inferior unto you.

3 Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye *are* forgers of lies, ye *are* all physicians of no value.

5 Oh that ye would altogether hold your peace! and it should be your wisdom.

Mark 5:25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched his garment.

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt in *her* body that she was healed of that plague.

30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.

Luke 8:43 And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind *him,* and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee,* and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

Prov. 13: 3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: *but* he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* hateth lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 Righteousness keepeth *him that is* upright in the way: but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there is* that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

PLANTS AND HERBS WERE MADE WITHOUT RAIN OR CULTURE.

Gen. 2:4 These *are* the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and *there was* not a man to till the ground.

PLAYING THE FOOL.

1 Sam. 26:21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David; for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

PLEASURES ETERNAL.

Psa. 16:11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

Psa. 149:4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

Isa. 53:10 Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: when thou shalt make his soul an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

Luke 12:31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

Rev. 4:11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

PLEDGE.

Ex. 24:3 And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments: and all the people answered with one voice, and said, All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

Josh. 24:21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye *are* witnesses

against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, *We are* witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, *said he,* the strange gods which *are* among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

POOR.

1 Sam. 2:7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set *them* among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth *are* the LORD'S, and he hath set the world upon them.

Psa. 40:17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

Psa. 72:11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him* that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba: prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he be praised.

Prov. 19:7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth *them with* words, *yet* they *are* wanting *to him.*

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth unto the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

Prov. 22:16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and he* that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

Prov. 28:25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whoso walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

Isa. 41:17 *When* the poor and needy seek water, and *there is* none, *and* their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, *I* the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

Mat. 11:5 The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

Luke 7:22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.

POSSIBLE TO YOU.

Mat. 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mark 9:21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Possible With God.

Mat. 19:26 But Jesus beheld *them,* and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

Mark 10:27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

Luke 1:37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.

Luke 3:8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

Luke 18:27 And he said, The things which are impossible with men are possible with God.

Poverty.

Prov. 30:8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee,* and say, Who *is* the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain.*

Eccle. 9:8 Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment.

Rev. 2:9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

10 Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.

Power Over the Nations.

Rev. 2:26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron: as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

Power to Prevail.

Gen. 32:28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Isa. 11:2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

Mat. 17:20 If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

See, "Power over Nations" for Rev. 2:26 to 28.

PRAISE GOD.

Psa. 50: 23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

Psa. 63: 5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

Psa. 66: 1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

Psa. 67: 5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Psa. 70: 4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

Psa. 71: 7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

Psa. 92: 1 *It is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

Psa. 112: 1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

Psa. 103: 1 to 22.

Psa. 106: 1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

Psa. 111:10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Psa. 117:1 O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.

2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

Psa. 118:1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth* for ever.

Psa. 119:1 to 176.

Psa. 148:1 to 14.

Luke 18:43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw *it,* gave praise unto God.

PRAYER.

Gen. 32:26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What *is* thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel: for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

Ex. 32:32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the LORD said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

Num. 23:10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth *part* of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

Deu. 1:11 (The LORD God of your fathers make you a thousand times so many more as ye *are,* and bless you, as he hath promised you!)

1 Sam. 1: 8 to 28.

Nehem. 2: 4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

Psa. 67: 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

Psa. 68: 30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

Psa. 70: 4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I *am* poor and needy; make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

Psa. 71: 7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.

Psa. 119: 1 to 176.

Psa. 122: 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

See, "Poverty," for Prov. 30: 8 and 9.

Isa. 65: 24 And it shall come to pass, that before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: and dust *shall be* the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

Jerem. 17: 14 Heal me, O Lord, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for thou *art* my praise.

Jerem. 33: 3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

Lam. 3: 55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

Mat. 14: 28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

Mat. 17: 21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mat. 18: 19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

Mat. 20: 30 And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* son of David.

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What will ye that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.

34 So Jesus had compassion *on them,* and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

Mat. 21: 22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing ye shall receive.

Mat. 26: 41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mark 9: 23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

Mark 11: 24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.

Luke 17: 5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.

Luke 18: 38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved thee.

Luke 21: 36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Luke 22: 40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

Luke 23: 33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

Acts 7: 59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Acts 9: 40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise.

And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.
1 Thes. 5: 17 Pray without ceasing.

Preaching.

Luke 9: 1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.
4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.
5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
Acts 28: 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Presumption.

Psa. 19: 12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from the great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.

PRIDE.

Prov. 29: 23 A man's pride shall bring him low: but honor shall uphold the humble in spirit.

James 4: 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

1 John 2: 16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

PRIEST.

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was,* unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)

Principle Not Persons.

Deu. 16: 19 Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

2 Sam. 14: 14 For we must needs die, and *are* as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; neither doth God respect *any* person; yet doth he devise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

2 Chron. 19: 6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the Lord, who *is* with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the Lord be upon you; take heed and do *it:* for *there is* no iniquity with the Lord our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

Job 13: 10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

Job 32: 20 I will speak, that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, accept any man's person; neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles; *in so doing* my Maker would soon take me away.

Problems We Must Solve for Ourselves.

Luke 16: 25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

Progress.

Hosea 6: 1 Come, and let us return unto the Lord: for he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, *if* we follow on to know the Lord: his going forth is prepared as the morning; and he shall come unto us as the rain, as the latter *and* former rain unto the earth.

Acts 2: 41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles.

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men,* as every man had need.

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

PROMISES.

Prov. 3:6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

James 1:12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the

poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

Rev. 1: 18 *I am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.

Rev. 2: 11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

25 But that which ye have *already*, hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end, to him will I give power over the nations:

27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him the morning star.

Rev. 3: 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.

20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

Promotion.

Psa. 75: 6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

Prophesy Again.

Rev. 10: 11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

Prophet.

Deu. 34: 9 And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom; for Moses had laid his hands upon him: and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the Lord commanded Moses.

10 And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the Lord knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the Lord sent him to do in the land of Egypt, to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel.

CHAPTER XIII

1 Kings 13: 1 *Jeroboam's hand, that offered violence to him that prophesied against his altar at Beth-el, withereth,* 6 *and at the prayer of the prophet is restored.* 7 *The prophet, refusing the king's entertainment, departeth from Beth-el.* 11 *An old prophet, seducing him, bringeth him back.* 20 *He is reproved by God,* 23 *slain by a lion,* 26 *buried by the old prophet,* 31 *who confirmeth his prophecy.* 33 *Jeroboam's obstinacy.*

1 And, behold, there came a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: and Jeroboam stood by the altar to burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, Josiah by name; and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, This *is* the sign which the LORD hath spoken; Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that *are* upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, Entreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought the LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became as *it was* before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and I will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, If thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place:

9 For so was it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, Eat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el; and his sons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el: the words which he had spoken unto the king, them they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass: and he rode thereon,

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, *Art* thou the man of God that camest from Judah? And he said, I *am*.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, I may not return with thee, nor go in with thee: neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place:

17 For it was said to me by the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I *am* a prophet also as thou *art;* and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD, saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. *But* he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him, and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back:

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place, of the which *the* LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcass shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, *to wit,* for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him: and his carcass was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcass.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcass cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcass: and they came and told *it* in the city where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard *thereof,* he said, It *is* the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD: therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled *him.*

28 And he went and found his carcass cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcass: the lion had not eaten the carcass, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcass of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back: and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcass in his own grave; and they mourned over him, *saying,* Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God *is* buried; lay my bones beside his bones:

32 For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which *are* in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places: whosoever would, he consecrated him, and he became *one* of the priests of the high places.

34 And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut *it* off, and to destroy *it* from off the face of the earth.

Luke 7: 24 And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts.

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is *he,* of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he.

29 And all the people that heard *him,* and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.

31 And the Lord said, Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!

PROSPERITY, PLENITUDE.

CHAPTER XIII

Gen. 13: 1 *Abram and Lot return out of Egypt.* 7 *By disagreement they part asunder.* 10 *Lot goeth to wicked Sodom.* 14 *God reneweth the promise to Abram.* 18 *He removeth to Hebron, and there buildeth an altar.*

1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the LORD.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle: and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelt then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we *be* brethren.

9 *Is* not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me: if *thou wilt take* the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if *thou depart* to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all the plain of Jordan, that it *was* well watered every where, before the LORD destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, *even* as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east: and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelt in the land of Canaan, and Lot dwelt in the cities of the plain, and pitched *his* tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom *were* wicked and sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward:

15 For all the land which thou seest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed for ever.

16 And I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so

that if a man can number the dust of the earth, *then* shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed *his* tent, and came and dwelt in the plain of Mamre, which *is* in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

Gen. 39: 1 And Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmaelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD *was* with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him: and he made him overseer over his house, and all *that* he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time *that* he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not aught he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

Job 22: 23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

Psa. 122: 6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

PROTECTION AND PREVENTION, DIVINE.

Ex. 14: 26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come again upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariots, and the horsemen, *and* all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry *land* in the midst of the sea; and the waters *were* a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians: and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

Josh. 3: 17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan.

2 Kings 2: 7 And fifty men of the sons of the prophets went, and stood to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped *it* together, and smote the waters, and they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where *is* the LORD God of Elijah? And when he also had smitten the waters, they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

Job 1: 9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 Hast not thou made a hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? thou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

Job 22: 21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the *gold* of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When *men* are cast down, then thou shalt say, *There is* lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

Psa. 125: 1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

PROVE, DEMONSTRATE.

Malachi. 3: 8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be a delightsome land, saith the LORD of hosts.

Ephe. 5: 8 For ye were sometime darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light;

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them.*

12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.

17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is.*

18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;

20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

1 Thes. 5: 21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.

22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.

Purity.

2 Sam. 22: 27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes *are* upon the haughty, *that* thou mayest bring *them* down.

Psa. 18: 23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the Lord recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the Lord my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the Lord is tried: he *is* a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who *is* God save the Lord? or who *is* a rock save our God?

32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet,* and setteth me upon my high places.

Titus 1: 15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

James 3: 16 For where envying and strife *is,* there *is* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

James 4: 8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

Purpose.

Eccle. 3: 1 To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

Isa. 14: 24 The Lord of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

Rom. 8: 26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.

27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will of* God.

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.

Rom. 9: 17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

Ephe. 1: 9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his

will, according to his good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth; *even* in him:

11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

Ephe. 3: 10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:

12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.

13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;

17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.

20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,

21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

2 Tim. 1: 8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling,

not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

1 John 3:1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.

3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin trangresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither known him.

7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the chil-

dren of the devil: whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth not his brother.

2 Cor. 9: 6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth forever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness;)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

Q.

QUEEN OF SHEBA VISITS SOLOMON.

1 Kings 10: 1 to 29.

R.

RECKON YOURSELVES DEAD INDEED UNTO SIN.

Rom. 6: 11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

REDEEMER.

Isa. 43: 1 But now thus saith the LORD that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not: for I have redeemed thee, I have called *thee* by thy name; thou *art* mine.

2 When thou passeth through the waters, I *will be* with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

3 For I *am* the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt *for* thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

11 I, *even* I, *am* the LORD; and beside me *there is* no saviour.

Isa. 52: 2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, *and* sit down, O Jerusalem: loose thyself from the bands of thy neck, O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

Isa. 55: 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Jerem. 15: 21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the

wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

Redemption Without Money.

Isa. 52: 3 For thus saith the Lord, Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

10 The Lord hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

See "Redeemer" for Isa. 55: 1 and 2.

Refuge.

Isa. 25: 1 O Lord, thou *art* my God; I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; for thou hast done wonderful *things; thy* counsels of old *are* faithfulness *and* truth.

2 For thou hast made of a city a heap; *of* a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; *even* the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 And in this mountain shall the Lord of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

Rejoice in the Lord.

Habak 3: 17 Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, and he will make my feet like hinds' *feet,* and he will make me to walk upon mine high places.

Luke 10: 20 Notwithstanding, in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

1 Thes. 5: 16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

Rev. 18: 20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

Rev. 19: 6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

RENDER UNTO MORTALS MATTER MATERIALITY NOTHING, ALIAS MYTHS,—THE THINGS WHICH ARE MORTAL MATTER NOTHING, ALIAS MYTHS. RENDER UNTO GOD SPIRIT SUBSTANCE,—THE THINGS WHICH ARE GOOD SPIRITUAL SUBSTANCE.

Mat. 22: 15 Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest

the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man:* for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Cæsar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard *these words,* they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

Mark 12: 13 And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man; for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see *it.*

16 And they brought *it.* And he saith unto them, Whose *is* this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Cesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

Luke 20: 20 And they watched *him,* and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any,* but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

Rom. 13: 6 For, for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due;* custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth another hath fulfilled the law.

Reproof.

2 Tim. 3: 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Resignation.

2 Sam. 12: 19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead: therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed *himself,* and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the Lord, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing *is* this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, *while it was* alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell *whether* God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

Job 1: 18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters *were* eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, and rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and fell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

Isa. 6: 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Luke 22: 41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

Luke 23: 33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

John 11: 14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow-disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Resist the Devil (Evil).

James 4: 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

Rest.

Ex. 33: 12 And Moses said unto the Lord, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, shew me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation *is* thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go *with thee*, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not *with me*, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? *is it* not in that thou goest with us? So shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that *are* upon the face of the earth.

17 And the Lord said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

Mat. 11: 28 Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.

Heb. 4:1 *The rest of Christians is attained by faith.* 12 *The power of God's word.* 14 *By our high priest Jesus the Son of God, subject to infirmities, but not sin,* 16 *we must and may go boldly to the throne of grace.*

Resurrection of Jesus.

Luke 24: 1 to 53.

John 20: 11 But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.

13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him.

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest thou? She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

16 Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabboni; which is to say, Master.

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.

Reverend, is God's Name.

Psa. 111: 7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

Reward.

1 Tim. 5: 17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

Riches Material.

Gen. 13: 1 And Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, into the south.

2 And Abram *was* very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journeys from the south even to Beth-el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth-el and Hai;

4 Unto the place of the altar, which he had made there at the first: and there Abram called on the name of the Lord.

5 And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together: for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

Gen. 27: 38 And Esau said unto his father, Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even* me also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

Prov. 22: 16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his *riches, and* he that giveth to the rich, *shall* surely *come* to want.

Prov. 23: 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

Prov. 28: 20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be innocent.

21 To have respect of persons *is* not good: for, for a piece of bread *that* man will transgress.

22 He that hasteth to be rich *hath* an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 He that rebuketh a man, afterwards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, *It is* no transgression; the same *is* the companion of a destroyer.

25 He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

Prov. 30: 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:

9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

Luke 18: 23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

Psalm 49: 1 to 20. *Read it.*

RICHES SPIRITUAL.

Rev. 2: 9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.

RIGHT IS ABSOLUTE.

Gen. 18: 25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked; and that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee: Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?

Judges 21: 25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

Psa. 19: 8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the commandment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.

Psa. 71: 15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

Psa. 145: 17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

CHAPTER XVIII

Ezek. 18: 1 *God reproveth the unjust parable of sour grapes.* 5 *He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father:* 10 *with a wicked son of a just father:* 14 *with a just son of a wicked father:* 19 *with a wicked man repenting:* 24 *with a just man revolting.* 25 *He defendeth his justice,* 31 *and exhorteth to repentance.*

RIGHT IS ETERNAL AND TRIUMPHANT.

Lev. 26: 8 And five of you shall chase a hundred, and a

hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

See "Right is Absolute," for Psa. 71: 15 to 19.

Prov. 14: 33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but *that which is* in the midst of fools is made known.

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Rev. 22: 13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Righteousness Shall Flourish and Grow.

Psa. 92: 12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the Lord shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the Lord *is* upright *he is* my rock, and *there is* no unrighteousness in him.

Prov. 14: 34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin *is* a reproach to any people.

Prov. 15: 19 The way of the slothful *man is* as a hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous *is* made plain.

Righteousness.

Isa. 32: 17 And the work of righteousness shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness, quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places;

Isa. 33: 15 He that walketh righteously, and speaketh uprightly; he that despiseth the gain of oppressions, that shaketh

his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of blood, and shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on high; his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the King in his beauty: they shall behold the land that is very far off.

Isa. 45: 13 I have raised him up in righteousness, and I will direct all his ways: he shall build my city, and he shall let go my captives, not for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

Isa. 48: 16 Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there *am* I: and now the Lord GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I *am* the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, which leadeth thee by the way *that* thou shouldest go.

18 O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

Isa. 54: 10 For the mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; but my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the Lord that hath mercy on thee.

17 No weapon, that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the Lord, and their righteousness *is* of me, saith the Lord.

Isa. 62: 1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy

land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzibah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

2 Tim. 3: 15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy Scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All Scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

ROCK, ETERNAL TRUTH.

Deu. 32: 30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock had sold them, and the Lord had shut them up?

31 For their rock *is* not as our Rock, even our enemies themselves *being* judges.

Psa. 18: 1 I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

Psa. 61: 2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which* may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

Psa. 62: 5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.

6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, pour out your heart before him: God *is* a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie: to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches increase, set not your heart *upon them.*

11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power *belongeth* unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

Mat. 16: 15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God.

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven.

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon

this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it.

19 And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.

Root of all Evil is the Inordinate Love of Money, (Selfishness).

1 Tim. 6: 6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not

highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

Rule All Nations.

Rev. 12: 5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

S.

Sabbath.

Ex. 31: 12 And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it *is* a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that *ye* may know that I *am* the Lord that doth sanctify you.

14 Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it *is* holy unto you. Every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth *any* work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh *is* the sabbath of rest, holy to the Lord: whosoever doeth *any* work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, *for* a perpetual covenant.

17 It *is* a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for *in* six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

SALVATION.

Isa. 52: 6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that I *am* he that doth speak: behold, *it is* I.

7 How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean *thing;* go ye out of the midst of her; be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: for the LORD will go before you; and the God of Israel *will be* your rearward.

13 Behold, my servant shall deal prudently, he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonied at thee; his visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 So shall he sprinkle many nations; the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* which had not been told them

shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

Luke 3: 4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways *shall be* made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

Heb. 5: 8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God a high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

Samuel Called by God.

1 Samuel 3: 1 to 15.

Satisfaction.

Psa. 63: 5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches.

Psa. 73: 22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.

23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.

24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.

25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee?* and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire besides thee.

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

SAUL DID NOT DESTROY ERROR WITH TRUTH, AND SO ERROR DESTROYED ITSELF, AND IN DOING SO DESTROYED THE MORTAL BODY.

1 Sam. 26: 21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David: for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

CHAPTER XXXI

1 Sam. 1 *Saul having lost his army, and his sons slain, he and his armourbearer kill themselves.* 7 *The Philistines possess the forsaken towns of the Israelites.* 8 *They triumph over the dead carcasses.* 11 *They of Jabesh-gilead, recovering the bodies by night, burn them at Jabesh, and mournfully bury their bones.*

SAVIOUR.

Isa. 43: 3 For I *am* the Lord thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour:

11 I, *even* I, *am* the Lord; and beside me *there is* no Saviour.

Isa. 45: 17 *But* Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD that created the heavens; God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: I *am* the LORD; and *there is* none else.

19 I have not spoken in secret, in a dark place of the earth:

I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.

20 Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye *that are* escaped of the nations: they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god *that* cannot save.

21 Tell ye, and bring *them* near; yea, let them take counsel together: who hath declared this from ancient time? *who* hath told it from that time? *have* not I the LORD? and *there is* no God else beside me; a just God and a Saviour; *there is* none beside me.

22 Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I *am* God, and *there is* none else.

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely shall *one* say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

John 4:41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

1 Tim. 4:9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.

Titus 2:10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity;

that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men,

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

Titus 3: 3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and* hating one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and striving about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

Science of Christianity.

Psa. 91: 1 to 16. *Mat.* 5, 6 and 7 Chapters.

Science Understood.

Dan. 1: 4 Children in whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and whom they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

1 Tim. 6: 17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

SCIENTIFIC KINGDOM OF CHRIST.

CHAPTER XXXV

Isa. 35: 1 *The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom.* 3 *The weak are encouraged by the virtues and privileges of the gospel.*

See "Kingdom of God," "Kingdom of God is Within You," and "Kingdom of Heaven."

SCRIPTURE WHICH IS PROFITABLE, IS INSPIRED OF GOD.

2 Tim. 3: 16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all good works.

SECOND COMING OF JESUS CHRIST.

Mat. 24: 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke 21: 27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

33 Heaven and earth shall pass away; but my words shall not pass away.

Acts 1: 8 But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judæa, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.

10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up, behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;

11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

Acts 9: 17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

Heb. 9:27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the judgment:

28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

Rev. 22:20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly. Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

Seek and Find.

Prov. 4:5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

Prov. 8:17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches and honour *are* with me; *yea,* durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit *is* better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment:

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The Lord possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth:

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the fields, nor the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I *was* there: when he set a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above: when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 Then I was by him, *as* one brought up *with him:* and I was daily *his* delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and my delights *were* with the sons of men.

Jerem. 29: 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me,* when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Mat. 7: 7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

Luke 11: 9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?

13 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts

unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?

James 4: 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* doubleminded.

1 John 3: 22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

Self-Abnegation.

Ex. 32: 31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto *the place* of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee: nevertheless, in the day when I visit, I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

Isa. 58: 13 If thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, *from* doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking *thine own* words:

14 Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage of Jacob thy father: for the mouth of the Lord hath spoken *it*.

Mat. 26: 51 And, behold, one of them which were with

Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

Luke 9:57 And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

2 Cor. 8:9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty might be rich.

Self-Praise is Folly, No Recommendation.

Prov. 27:1 Boast not thyself of to morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

Selfishness.

Isa. 1:21 How is the faithful city become a harlot! it was

full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 Thy silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 Thy princes *are* rebellious, and companions of thieves: every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts, the Mighty One of Israel, Ah, I will ease me of mine adversaries, and avenge me of mine enemies.

25 And I will turn my hand upon thee, and purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin:

26 And I will restore thy judges as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward thou shalt be called, The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and her converts with righteousness.

28 And the destruction of the transgressors and of the sinners *shall be* together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of the oaks which ye have desired, and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench *them*.

Isa. 5:8 Woe unto them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

Hosea 10:1 Israel *is* an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit

he hath increased the altars; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

2 Their heart is divided; now shall they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

Mat. 26: 6 Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,

7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat at meat.

8 But when his disciples saw *it,* they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?

9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.

10 When Jesus understood *it,* he said unto them, Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.

11 For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.

12 For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.

13 Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.

John 6: 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

1 Tim. 6: 10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

Separation, None in Truth and Love.

Ruth 1: 14 And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth clave unto her.

15 And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto her gods: return thou after thy sister in law.

16 And Ruth said, Entreat me not to leave thee, *or* to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: thy people *shall be* my people, and thy God my God:

Job 9:32 For *he is* not a man, as I *am, that* I should answer him, *and* we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there any daysman betwixt us, *that* might lay his hand upon us both.

Psa. 125:1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Rom. 8:37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

Rom. 12:15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.

16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.

1 Cor. 12:26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

1 Thes. 5:9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do.

Rev. 21:3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

SERVANT.

Mat. 23:10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even* Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in *yourselves,* neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

Luke 22:24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them: and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.

29 And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

1 Tim. 5: 18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

2 Tim. 2: 22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient;

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

Service.

Isa. 6: 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here *am* I; send me.

Luke 22: 24 And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among

you, let him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.

27 For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he that serveth.

1 Tim. 5:17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

18 For the Scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.

20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.

21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.

Shadow.

Eccle. 8:9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil a hundred times, and his *days* be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong *his* days, *which are* as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that

there be just *men,* unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked *men,* to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also *is* vanity.

SHEPHERD'S.

Ezek. 34: 2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ye kill them that are fed: *but* ye feed not the flock.

4 The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up *that which was* broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

11 For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I *even* I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up *that which was* broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and

they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER XXXIV

Ezek. 34: 1 *A reproof of the shepherds.* 7 *God's judgment against them.* 11 *His providence for his flock.* 20 *The kingdom of Christ.*

SHIFTING THE RESPONSIBILITY OF ERROR OR WRONG.

Gen. 3: 10 And he said, I heard thy voice in the garden, and I was afraid, because I *was* naked; and I hid myself.

11 And he said, Who told thee that thou *wast* naked? Hast thou eaten of the tree, whereof I commanded thee that thou shouldest not eat?

12 And the man said, The woman whom thou gavest *to be* with me, she gave me of the tree, and I did eat.

13 And the LORD God said unto the woman, What *is* this *that* thou hast done? And the woman said, The serpent beguiled me, and I did eat.

14 And the LORD God said unto the serpent, Because thou hast done this, thou *art* cursed above all cattle, and above every beast of the field; upon thy belly shalt thou go, and dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life:

15 And I will put enmity between thee and the woman, and between thy seed and her seed; it shall bruise thy head, and thou shalt bruise his heel.

16 Unto the woman he said, I will greatly multiply thy sorrow and thy conception; in sorrow thou shalt bring forth children; and thy desire *shall be* to thy husband, and he shall rule over thee.

17 And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree, of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it:

cursed *is* the ground for thy sake; in sorrow shalt thou eat *of* it all the days of thy life;

18 Thorns also and thistles shall it bring forth to thee; and thou shalt eat the herb of the field:

19 In the sweat of thy face shalt thou eat bread, till thou return unto the ground; for out of it wast thou taken: for dust thou *art,* and unto dust shalt thou return.

20 And Adam called his wife's name Eve; because she was the mother of all living.

21 Unto Adam also and to his wife did the LORD God make coats of skins, and clothed them.

SHINE YE.

Psa. 67: 1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon us; Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

SHOWERS OF BLESSING.

Ezek. 34: 26 And I will make them and the places round about my hill a blessing; and I will cause the shower to come down in his season; there shall be showers of blessing.

27 And the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that I *am* the LORD, when I have broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but they shall dwell safely, and none shall make *them* afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them a plant of renown, and they shall be no more consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that I the LORD their God *am* with them, and *that* they, *even* the house of Israel, *are* my people, saith the Lord GOD.

31 And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, *are* men, *and* I *am* your God, saith the Lord GOD.

SICKNESS DESTROYED.

Ex. 23: 24 Thou shalt not bow down to their gods, nor serve them, nor do after their works: but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall serve the LORD your God, and he shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

Deu. 7: 15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the evil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee; but will lay them upon all *them* that hate thee.

Isa. 33: 24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

SIGHT IS SPIRITUAL AND ETERNAL.

Psa. 36: 9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.

10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

John 1: 8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.

9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

SIGNS SHALL FOLLOW THEM THAT BELIEVE.

Mark 16: 14 Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as

they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.

15 And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;

18 They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

19 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with *them,* and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

Silence.

2 Kings 18:36 But the people held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

Psa. 46:9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The Lord of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

Habak. 2:19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it *is* laid over with gold and silver, and *there is* no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the Lord *is* in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

Silence in Heaven.

1 Kings 19:11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the

mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; *but* the LORD *was* not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; *but* the LORD *was* not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; *but* the LORD *was* not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

Prov. 8:1 Doth not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors:

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice *is* to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom: and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips *shall be* right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness *is* an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth *are* in righteousness; *there is* nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They *are* all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom *is* better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

Rev. 8:1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

SIMON REBUKED BY PETER FOR OFFERING MONEY TO BUY DIVINE POWER.

Acts 8:17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost.

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he may receive the Holy Ghost.

20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God.

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond of iniquity.

24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.

Sin No More Lest A Worse Thing Come Upon Thee.

John 5:14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and saith unto him, Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

John 8:11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.

Sin Shall Not Have Dominion.

Rom. 6:11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

Sister.

Mat. 12: 46 While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

50 For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.

SON OF MAN.

Mat. 24: 23 Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.

27 For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

Luke 21: 25 And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity; the sea and the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.

Rev. 14: 14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

Read Bible, Dan. 7: 13 and 14. *Mat. 24*: 27 to 30. *Luke 21*: 27. *John 1*: 51.

SON, THOU ART EVER WITH ME.

Luke 15: 31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

John 5: 18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said

also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

John 10: 30 I and *my* Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

John 16: 15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Song of the Redeemed.

Rev. 14: 2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

Sorrows Are Self-Made, How?

1 Tim. 6: 3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not

to wholesome words, *even* the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,

5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.

6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry nothing out.

8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into* many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 But thou, O man of God, flee from these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:

15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be* honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate;

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be* with thee. Amen.

Sow and Reap.

Psa. 126: 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him.*

Joel 1: 3 Tell ye your children of it, and *let* your children *tell* their children, and their children another generation.

12 The vine is dried up, and the fig tree languisheth; the pomegrante tree, the palm tree also, and the apple tree, *even* all the trees of the field, are withered; because joy is withered away from the sons of men.

Mark 4: 24 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear. With what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you; and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 For he that hath, to him shall be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

Luke 6: 31 And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.

32 For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.

33 And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.

34 And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.

35 But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye

shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.

36 Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.

37 Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:

38 Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give unto your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.

Luke 19: 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

2 Cor. 9: 6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

Gal. 6: 2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.

5 For every man shall bear his own burden.

7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap cor-

ruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men,* especially unto them who are of the household of faith.

Space Eternal and Unlimited.

Rev. 8: 1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

Rev. 2: 21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

See Ezra 9: 8 *and Luke 22*: 59.

Speak Evil of no Man.

Titus 3: 1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

James 4: 10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

Speak Truth.

Acts 18: 9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace:

10 For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

1 Cor. 14: 18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my

understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

1 Kings 22: 13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets *declare* good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak *that which is* good.

14 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

2 Chro. 18: 12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of theirs, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As* the LORD liveth, even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

Prov. 23: 9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Ephe. 4: 23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.

26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:

27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.

Acts 5:1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it,* and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananais, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 While it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him.*

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

Spirit, Fruit of.

Eph. 5:9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather reprove *them*.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.
13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
Gal. 5: 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vainglory, provoking one another, envying one another.

SPIRIT IS ALL-IN-ALL, AND TO SPIRIT THERE IS NO MATTER.

Acts 8: 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cesarea.
Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them

which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.

11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.

13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.

14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.

15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.

16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:

1 Cor. 2: 1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing

words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

Eph. 4:3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

Colos. 2:5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:

Colos. 3:11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.

SPIRIT OF TRUTH IS THE INFINITE, ETERNAL, INFALLIBLE, IMPERSONAL, AND UNIVERSAL TEACHER AND GUIDE.

Mat. 10: 18 And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Luke 12: 10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

Luke 21: 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends: and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

John 6: 62 *What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the Spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.

64 But there are some of you that believe not. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

John 4: 16 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

18 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

21 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

22 Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship; for salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee am *he*.

John 14: 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15: 26 But when the Comforter, is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

John 16: 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter

will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Heb. 12: 18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice* they that heard entreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart:

21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake:)

22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,

23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear:

29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

Rev. 22: 8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

Spirit is God.

Isa. 11: 2 And the Spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

Zecha. 4: 6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This *is* the word of the Lord unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, saith the Lord of hosts.

John 3: 6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

John 4: 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

Acts 8: 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on his way rejoicing.

40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

Rom. 8: 1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.

1 Tim. 3: 16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

Spiritual Discernment of Truth, God's Omnipresence.

Job 19: 26 And *though* after my skin *worms* destroy this *body,* yet in my flesh shall I see God:

1 Cor. 2: 14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them,* because they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

Stephen Stoned.

Acts 7: 54 When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with *their* teeth.

55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up steadfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,

56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him:* and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God,* and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord,

lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

Stone.

Isa. 28: 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

Rev. 2: 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it.*

Stilleth the Tempest on the Sea.

Mat. 8: 23 And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to *him,* and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

Strength is Divine and Unlimited.

Deu. 31: 6 Be strong and of a good courage, fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the Lord thy God, he *it is* that doth go with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the Lord hath

sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

Deu. 33: 25 Thy shoes *shall be* iron and brass; and as thy days, *so shall* thy strength *be.*

Josh. 1: 6 Be strong and of a good courage: for unto this people shalt thou divide for an inheritance the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give them.

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee: turn not from it *to* the right hand or *to* the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest.

9 Have not I commanded thee? Be strong and of a good courage; be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed: for the LORD thy God *is* with thee whithersoever thou goest.

18 Whosoever *he be* that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

Josh. 10: 25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong and of good courage: for thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies against whom ye fight.

2 Sam. 22: 29 For thou *art* my lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect; the word of the LORD *is* tried: he *is* a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For who *is* God, save the LORD? and who *is* a rock, save our God?

33 God *is* my strength *and* power; and he maketh my way perfect.

34 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet;* and setteth me upon my high places.

1 Chron. 28: 20 And David said to Solomon his son, Be strong and of good courage, and do *it:* fear not, nor be dismayed, for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will be* with thee; he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

2 Chron. 32: 7 Be strong and courageous, be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that *is* with him: for *there be* more with us than with him.

8 With him *is* an arm of flesh; but with us *is* the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

Isa. 25: 4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones *is* as a storm *against* the wall.

Isa. 40: 28 Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint.

2 Cor. 12: 9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

STRUCTURES MATERIAL.

Luke 21: 1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the

offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ;* and the time draweth near: go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines, and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be from heaven.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute *you,* delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.

18 But there shall not a hair of your head perish.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

SUBORDINATION TO GOD.

Isa. 45: 23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth *in* righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.

24 Surely shall *one* say, In the LORD have I righteousness and strength: *even* to him shall *men* come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.

25 In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.

James 4: 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double-minded.

1 Peter 4: 10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.

11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth; that God in all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ: to whom be praise and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that, when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.

14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye;* for the Spirit of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of, but on your part he is glorified.

15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an evil doer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.

16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let him glorify God on this behalf.

17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the

house of God: and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the gospel of God?

18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and the sinner appear?

19 Wherefore, let them that suffer according to the will of God commit the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

"Suffer it to be so Now."

Mat. 3: 13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

Mat. 26: 51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

57 And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus saith unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote *him* with the palms of their hands.

Sufficiency in All Good Things.

2 Cor. 9: 6 But this *I say,* He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give;* not grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.

8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all *things,* may abound to every good work:

9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for *your* food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:)

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.

12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 While by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal distribution unto them, and unto all *men;*

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you.

15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

2 Cor. 12: 1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;) such a one caught up to the third heaven.

3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth;)

4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.

5 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me *to be,* or *that* he heareth of me.

7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

9 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in

necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.

11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.

Swords.

Micah 4: 3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the Lord of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the Lord our God for ever and ever.

Luke 22: 35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing.

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough.

39 And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation.

41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless, not my will, but thine, be done.

43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly; and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.

Symbols.

Ex. 32: 15 And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony *were* in his hand: the tables *were* written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other *were* they written.

16 And the tables *were* the work of God, and the writing *was* the writing of God, graven upon the tables.

2 Chron. 2: 5 And the house which I build *is* great: for great *is* our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him a house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who *am* I then, that I should build him a house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that *are* with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algum trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants *shall be* with thy servants,

9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build *shall be* wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

Ezra 4: 3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build a house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

Ezra 8: 36 And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

T.

TALENTS, EMPLOY THEM.

Mat. 25: 14 For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made *them* other five talents.

17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them.

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful ser-

vant; thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, *there* thou hast *that is* thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

Luke 8: 16 No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

Luke 19: 13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath

shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

TEACHER, ONLY ONE VIZ.: GOD, "THE SPIRIT OF TRUTH."

Psa. 32:8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

Psa. 71:15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy righteousness, *even* of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to every one *that* is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!

Psa. 90:12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

Psa. 119:33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it *unto* the end.

34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I delight.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou *art* good, and doest good: teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts with *my* whole heart.

Isa. 2:2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us

go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Mat. 10: 19 But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

Luke 12: 11 And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

Luke 21: 14 Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

John 14: 15 If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 *Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

26 But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

John 15: 26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:

27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

John 16: 7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.

Isa. 55: 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

Isa. 54: 13 And all thy children *shall be* taught of the LORD; and great *shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror; for it shall not come near thee.

Jer. 31: 33 But this *shall be* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel; After those days, saith the LORD, I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

Mic. 4: 1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in

his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

Heb. 8: 10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

Heb. 10: 16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

John 6: 44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.

Read John 4: 19 to 24; *Hebrew 12*: 18 to 24, 28, 29; *Rev. 22*: 8, 9, 14, 17.

TEACHING BY PAUL.

Acts 28: 30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

TEARS.

Psa. 126: 5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.

Isa. 25: 6 And in this mountain shall the LORD of hosts make unto all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

Rev. 21: 3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

TELL NO MAN, SAID JESUS.

Mat. 8: 3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

Mat. 9: 28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, See *that* no man know *it*.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

Mark 1: 41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth

his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean.

42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed.

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every quarter.

Mark 7: 35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it;*

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

Luke 5: 12 And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

Luke 8: 52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

Temperance.

Prov. 31: 1 to 31.

John 8: 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Temple of God is Holy, Which Temple Ye Are.

1 Cor. 3: 16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.

Temptation, Trial.

James 1: 11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin; and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above,

and cometh down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

Thanksgiving to God.

Psa. 92: 1 *It is* a good thing to give thanks unto the Lord, and to sing praises unto thy name, O Most High:

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

Psa. 106: 1 Praise ye the Lord. O give thanks unto the Lord; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the Lord? *who* can shew forth all his praise?

3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 Remember me, O Lord, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

Acts 28: 8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.

Ephes. 5: 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

Colos. 3: 14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name

of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

1 Thes. 5: 15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man;* but ever follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men.*

16 Rejoice evermore.

17 Pray without ceasing.

18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 Quench not the Spirit.

Rev. 4: 8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him;* and *they were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy, holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,

10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

Rev. 7: 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

The Soul (Sense) that Sinneth, it Shall Die.

Ezek. 18: 19 Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, *and* hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son: the righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him: in his righteousness that he hath done he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord GOD: *and* not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, *and* doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked *man* doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned: in his trespass that he hath trespassed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel; Is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

31 Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit: for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord GOD: wherefore turn *yourselves,* and live ye.

THINK FOR YOURSELF WITH GOD.

Deu. 12: 7 And there ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

8 Ye shall not do after all *the things* that we do here this day, every man whatsoever *is* right in his own eyes.

9 For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

Judges 17: 6 In those days *there was* no king in Israel, *but* every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

Judges 21: 24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days *there was* no king in Israel: every man did *that which was* right in his own eyes.

1 Chron. 28:9 And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; for the LORD hath chosen thee to build a house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do *it*.

1 Chron. 29:17 I know also, my God, that thou triest the heart, and hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things,* and to build the palace, *for* the which I have made provision.

Psa. 10:4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after God:* God *is* not in all his thoughts.

Psa. 40:4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done, and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them,* they are more than can be numbered.

Psa. 48:8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

Psa. 92:5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.

Psa. 119: 113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

Psa. 139: 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand; when I awake, I am still with thee.

Prov. 12: 5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

Prov. 16: 3 Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

Prov. 21: 5 The thoughts of the diligent *tend* only to plenteousness; but of every one *that is* hasty only to want.

Prov. 23: 6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Jerem. 29: 11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

13 And ye shall seek me, and find *me*, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

Zecha. 1: 5 Your fathers, where *are* they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the LORD of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

Rom. 12: 1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies

of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is* your reasonable service.

2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.

1 Cor. 7:39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. 10:12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man: but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear *it*.

1 Cor. 13:3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

2 Cor. 10:5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;

Gal. 6:1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.

3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

Philip 2: 5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:

6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God:

7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and was made in the likeness of men:

Philip 4: 4 Rejoice in the Lord always: *and* again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things *are* honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure, whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; *if there be* any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

Thomas Doubts the Resurrection of Jesus.

John 20: 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace *be* unto you.

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and

behold my hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side; and be not faithless, but believing.

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have believed.

30 And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book:

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

Thomas Was Loyal to Jesus.

John 11: 11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

Thoughts, Spiritual and Divine.

Psa. 139: 17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

Prov. 23: 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Isa. 55: 1 Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price.

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness.

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man his thoughts: and let him return unto the LORD, and he will have mercy upon him; and to our God, for he will abundantly pardon.

8 For my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 For *as* the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

Isa. 14: 24 The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, *so* shall it stand:

Micah 4: 12 But they know not the thoughts of the LORD, neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them as the sheaves into the floor.

THOUGHTS ARE FRUITFUL OF EITHER GOOD OR EVIL.

Prov. 23: 6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

9 Speak not in the ears of a fool: for he will despise the wisdom of thy words.

Jerem. 6: 19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

Rom. 2: 15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

Heb. 4: 12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

THOUGHTS OF OTHERS WERE KNOWN TO JESUS.

Mat. 12: 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Mat. 26: 19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

21 And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

THOUGHTS OF ERROR OR EVIL ARE INJURIOUS TO MORALS.

Job. 21: 27 Behold, I know your thoughts, and the devices *which* ye wrongfully imagine against me.

Psa. 56: 1 Be merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight against me, O thou Most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

Psa. 119: 113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.

114 Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.

115 Depart from me, ye evil doers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

Psa. 146: 3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no help.

4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the LORD his God:

Prov. 12: 5 The thoughts of the righteous *are* right: *but* the counsels of the wicked *are* deceit.

Prov. 15: 26 The thoughts of the wicked *are* an abomination to the LORD: but *the words* of the pure *are* pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house; but he that hateth gifts shall live.

Prov. 24: 8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness *is* sin: and the scorner *is* an abomination to men.

10 *If* thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength *is* small.

Isa. 59: 7 Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts *are* thoughts of iniquity; wasting and destruction *are* in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and *there is* no judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths; whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

Isa. 65: 2 I have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

Isa. 66: 17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one *tree* in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I *know* their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

Jerem. 4: 14 O Jerusalem, wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

Ezek. 38: 10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; It shall also come to pass, *that* at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt think an evil thought:

Zech. 11: 12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give *me* my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty *pieces* of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter: a goodly price that I was prized at of them. And I took the thirty *pieces* of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

Mat. 26: 14 Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,

15 And said *unto them,* What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.

Mat. 27: 3 Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he

saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that.*

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

Mat. 9: 4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

Mat. 12: 24 But when the Pharisees heard *it,* they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:

Mat. 15: 18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:

20 These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.

Mark 7: 20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

Luke 5:21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

Luke 6:7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy *it?*

Luke 9:46 Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

Luke 11:15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.

16 And others, tempting *him,* sought of him a sign from heaven.

17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.

1 Cor. 3:20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

James 2:1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats?

Prov. 23:4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches* certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

6 Eat thou not the bread of *him that hath* an evil eye, neither desire thou his dainty meats:

7 For as he thinketh in his heart, so *is* he: Eat and drink, saith he to thee; but his heart *is* not with thee.

8 The morsel *which* thou hast eaten shalt thou vomit up, and lose thy sweet words.

Jerem. 6:19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

THOUSAND YEARS.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Rev. 20: 2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison.

TIME AS A MORTAL TERM OF LIMITATION.

1 Kings 11: 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel *was* forty years.

Psa. 90: 4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

Eccle. 3: 1 To every *thing there is* a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

Gal. 4: 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

Rev. 10: 5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

Daniel 12: 1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

TIME IS AN EVER-FLOWING STREAM OF ETERNAL DURATION.

Rev. 8: 1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

TITHES.

Malachi 3: 8 Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye *are* cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, *even* this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into the storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open you the windows of heaven, and pour you out a blessing, that *there shall* not *be room* enough *to receive it.*

11 And I will rebuke the devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.

6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid.

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.

TRUE.

Psa. 19: 9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there is* great reward.

John 5: 19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them;* even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

23 That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself;

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice,

29 And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 But I have greater witness than *that* of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

Trust in God.

Psa. 18: 1 I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

Psa. 37: 1 to 40.

Psa. 112: 1 Praise ye the Lord. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the Lord, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Psa. 118: 8 *It is* better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

Psa. 125: 1 They that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the Lord *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Prov. 3: 5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Prov. 16: 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy *is* he.

Prov. 29: 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Isa. 26: 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Jerem. 17: 7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Dan. 6: 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Micah 7: 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

1 Tim. 4: 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

Trust in God.

Psa. 18: 1 I will love thee, O Lord, my strength.

2 The Lord *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, *and* my high tower.

Psa. 37: 1 to 40.

Psa. 112: 1 Praise ye the Lord. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the Lord, *that* delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the Lord.

Psa. 118: 8 *It is* better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in man.

9 *It is* better to trust in the Lord than to put confidence in princes.

Psa. 125: 1 They that trust in the Lord *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.

2 *As* the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the Lord *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

Prov. 3: 5 Trust in the Lord with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 In all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall direct thy paths.

Prov. 16: 20 He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whoso trusteth in the Lord, happy *is* he.

Prov. 29: 25 The fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the Lord shall be safe.

Isa. 26: 3 Thou wilt keep *him* in perfect peace, *whose* mind *is* stayed *on thee:* because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: for in the LORD JEHOVAH *is* everlasting strength.

Jerem. 17: 7 Blessed *is* the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

Dan. 6: 23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, because he believed in his God.

Micah 7: 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

1 Tim. 4: 1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils;

2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth.

4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving:

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather* unto godliness.

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.

9 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.

11 These things command and teach.

TRUSTING IN ANYTHING BUT GOD, IS TRUSTING IN A SHADOW.

Judges 9: 14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, *and* reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, *then* come *and* put your trust in my shadow; and if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

Jerem. 17: 5 Thus saith the LORD; Cursed *be* the man that trusteth in man, and maketh flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be like the heath in the desert, and shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, *in* a salt land and not inhabited.

Micah 7: 5 Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom.

6 For the son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies *are* the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

Mark 10: 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.

TRUTH.

John 6: 26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled.

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 8: 31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

Ephe. 5: 8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord: walk as children of light:

9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

3 John 1: 1 The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.

2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.

3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.

4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.

8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellow helpers to the truth.

11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.

12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men,* and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.

Truth is Omnipotent.

2 Cor. 13: 8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.

10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.

Truth is Unchangeable Fact.

Dan. 10: 21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the

Scripture of truth: and *there is* none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

John 8: 32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

John 16: 13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

2 Cor. 13:8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

Ephe. 5: 9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and truth;)

1 John 2: 27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

1 John 5: 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

U.

Unbelief.

Ex. 4: 1 And Moses answered and said, But, behold, they will not believe me, nor hearken unto my voice: for they will say, The Lord hath not appeared unto thee.

2 And the Lord said unto him, What *is* that in thine hand? And he said, A rod.

3 And he said, Cast it on the ground. And he cast it on the ground, and it became a serpent; and Moses fled from before it.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Put forth thine hand, and take it by the tail. And he put forth his hand, and caught it, and it became a rod in his hand:

5 That they may believe that the LORD God of their fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath appeared unto thee.

6 And the LORD said furthermore unto him, Put now thine hand into thy bosom. And he put his hand into his bosom: and when he took it out, behold, his hand *was* leprous as snow.

7 And he said, Put thine hand into thy bosom again. And he put his hand into his bosom again; and plucked it out of his bosom, and, behold, it was turned again as his *other* flesh.

8 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe thee, neither hearken to the voice of the first sign, that they will believe the voice of the latter sign.

9 And it shall come to pass, if they will not believe also these two signs, neither hearken unto thy voice, that thou shalt take of the water of the river, and pour *it* upon the dry *land:* and the water which thou takest out of the river shall become blood upon the dry *land.*

2 Kings 7:2 Then a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, *if* the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see *it* with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 And there were four leprous men at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine *is* in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of

the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was* no man there.

6 For the LORD had made the host of the Syrians to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, *even* the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it *was,* and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid *it;* and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence *also,* and went and hid *it.*

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day *is* a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was* no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they *were.*

11 And he called the porters; and they told *it* to the king's house within.

12 And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we *be* hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say,* they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed:) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD.

2 Kings 18: 28 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and spake, saying, Hear the word of the great king, the king of Assyria:

29 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you out of his hand:

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us, and this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, Make *an agreement* with me by a present, and come out to me, and *then* eat ye every man of his own vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards, a land of oil olive and of honey, that ye may live, and not die: and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered at all his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where *are* the gods of Hamath, and of Arpad? where *are* the gods of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah? have they delivered Samaria out of mine hand?

35 Who *are* they among all the gods of the countries, that have delivered their country out of mine hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of mine hand?

Mat. 13: 58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

Mat. 17: 19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove: and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Mat. 26: 53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

John 20: 24 But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came.

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord. But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe.

Heb. 3: 18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

Heb. 4: 1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard *it*.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said,

As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world.

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God *did* from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet* without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

UNDERSTANDING.

1 Kings 3: 5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as *it is* this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I *am but* a little child: I know not *how* to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant *is* in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the Lord, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy word: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

Job 28: 20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

23 God understandeth the way thereof, and he knoweth the place thereof.

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

Job 32: 7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But *there is* a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not *always* wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

Psa. 47: 6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.

8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

Psa. 111: 7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments *are* sure.

8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.

10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Psa. 119: 97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.

100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth.

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

Psa. 147: 5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.

Prov. 1, 2, 3 and 4 Chapters.

Prov. 2: 4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as *for* hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the LORD, and find the knowledge of God.

6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous: *he is* a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

Prov. 3: 1 My son, forget not my law; but let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and long life, and peace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee: bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart:

4 So shalt thou find favour and good understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; and lean not unto thine own understanding.

13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

18 She *is* a tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy *is every one* that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he established the heavens.

Prov. 4: 4 He taught me also, and said unto me, Let thine heart retain my words: keep my commandments, and live.

5 Get wisdom, get understanding: forget *it* not; neither decline from the words of my mouth.

6 Forsake her not, and she shall preserve thee: love her, and she shall keep thee.

7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my sayings; and the years of thy life shall be many.

11 I have taught thee in the way of wisdom; I have led thee in right paths.

Prov. 14:29 *He that is* slow to wrath *is* of great understanding: but *he that is* hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

Prov. 17:26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: *and* he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

Prov. 20:3 *It is* an honour for a man to cease from strife: but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plough by reason of the cold; *therefore* shall he beg in harvest, and *have* nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man *is like* deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness: but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just *man* walketh in his integrity: his children *are* blessed after him.

Prov. 23:22 Hearken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Isa. 11:2 And the spirit of the LORD shall rest upon him,

the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the LORD;

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the LORD: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears:

1 Cor. 14: 18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

1 John 5: 20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true; and we are in him that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

Rev. 13: 16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

UNITY.

Psa. 133: 1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, *even* life for evermore.

Ephe. 4: 1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,

2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;

5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,

6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in you all.

7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.

Unlimited Supply to Meet All Human Needs.

2 Kings 4: 1 to 37.

2 Kings 4: 38 And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and *there was* a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets *were* sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred *them* into the pot of pottage: for they knew *them* not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O *thou* man of God, *there is* death in the pot. And they could not eat *thereof*.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast *it* into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What, should I set this before a hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the Lord, They shall eat, and shall leave *thereof*.

44 So he set *it* before them, and they did eat, and left *thereof,* according to the word of the LORD.

Mat. 14:14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

Mat. 15:34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them,* and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat* that was left seven baskets full.

38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and children.

Mat. 17:19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder

place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.

Unprofitable Servants.

Luke 17: 7 But which of you, having a servant ploughing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

V

Vanity.

Psa. 39: 1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my sorrow was stirred.

3 My heart was hot within me; while I was musing the fire burned: *then* spake I with my tongue,

4 Lord, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it *is; that* I may know how frail I *am*.

5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* a handbreadth; and mine age *is* as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is* altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: he heapeth up *riches,* and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine hand.
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity. Selah.
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no more.

Psa. 60: 11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

Prov. 30: 8 Remove far from me vanity and lies; give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me:
9 Lest I be full, and deny *thee*, and say, Who *is* the LORD? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God *in vain*.

VICTORY OVER DEATH.

Gen. 5: 24 And Enoch walked with God: and he *was* not; for God took him.

2 Kings 2: 9 And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.
10 And he said, Thou hast asked a hard thing: *nevertheless*, if thou see me *when I am* taken from thee, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be *so*.
11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, *there appeared* a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

Prov. 12: 28 In the way of righteousness *is* life; and *in* the pathway *thereof there is* no death.

Isa. 25: 7 And he will destroy in this mountain the face of the covering cast over all people, and the vail that is spread over all nations.

8 He will swallow up death in victory; and the Lord GOD will wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken *it*.

9 And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this *is* our God; we have waited for him, and he will save us: this *is* the LORD; we have waited for him, we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

John 6: 47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48 I am that bread of life.

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof and not die.

51 I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

John 8: 50 And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.

51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.

John 10: 17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

John 11: 25 Jesus said unto her, I am the resurrection, and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

1 Cor. 15: 53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must* put on immortality.

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.

55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?

56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.

57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.

58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

Heb. 1: 11 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

Heb. 7: 1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

1 John 5: 4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?

6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus

Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

Vine.

Jerem. 2: 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

John 15: 1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit; for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and *that* your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated* you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own; but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

VINEYARD.

Isa. 5: 1 Now will I sing to my well beloved a song of my beloved touching his vineyard. My well beloved hath a vineyard in a very fruitful hill:
2 And he fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.
3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.
4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?
5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard: I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; *and* break down the wall thereof, and it shall be trodden down:
6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briers and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.
7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked

for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

Mat. 20: 1 For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* a householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace,

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right I will give you. And they went their way.

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise.

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that* shall ye receive.

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.

11 And when they had received *it,* they murmured against the goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day.

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take *that* thine *is,* and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even as unto thee.

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first, and the first last; for many be called, but few chosen.

Viper on Paul's Hand Hurt Him Not.

Acts 28: 1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

Virgins.

Mat. 25: 1 Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.

2 And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.

3 They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.
5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.
6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.
7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.
8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.
9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so;* lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

Rev. 14: 3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.
4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

W.

Wages.

Luke 3: 12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse *any* falsely; and be content with your wages.

Rom. 6: 18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

War is Error, or a Mistake.

1 Chron. 28: 2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: *As for me,* I *had* in mine heart to build a house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the Lord, and for the footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, Thou shalt not build a house for my name, because thou *hast been* a man of war, and hast shed blood.

4 Howbeit the Lord God of Israel chose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen Judah *to be* the ruler; and of the house of Judah, the house of my father; and among the sons of my father he liked me to make *me* king over all Israel:

5 And of all my sons, (for the Lord hath given me many sons,) he hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon the throne of the kingdom of the Lord over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, Solomon thy son, he shall build my

house and my courts: for I have chosen him *to be* my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

Psa. 68: 30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord; Selah:

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.

34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his strength *is* in the clouds.

35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

Psa. 120: 6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.

7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.

Isa. 2: 2 And it shall come to pass in the last days, *that* the mountain of the LORD'S house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall be exalted above the hills; and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

Micah 4: 1 But in the last days it shall come to pass, *that* the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills; and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make *them* afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken *it*.

5 For all people will walk every one in the name of his god, and we will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

WATCH AND PRAY.

Mat. 26: 40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.

Mark 14: 34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.

Luke 21: 35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

37 And in the daytime he was teaching in the temple; and at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

Weep Not.

Ezek. 24: 15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not *thy* lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning: and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

Wept.

Mat. 26: 74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying,* I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

Luke 19: 40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.

41 And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies

shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

Luke 22: 60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew.

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

John 11: 32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They say unto him, Lord, come and see.

35 Jesus wept.

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

White Stone.

Rev. 2: 17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.

WICKEDNESS DENOUNCED.

Jerem. 2: 21 Yet I had planted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much soap, *yet* thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the Lord GOD.

Jerem. 5: 25 Your iniquities have turned away these *things*, and your sins have withholden good *things* from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked *men:* they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so *are* their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine: yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these *things?* saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love *to have it* so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

Jerem. 6: 13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one *is* given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when *there is* no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush; therefore they shall fall among them that fall: at the time *that* I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where *is* the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk *therein.*

17 Also I set watchmen over you, *saying,* Hearken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what *is* among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, *even* the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings *are* not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

Widow's Mite.

Mark 12: 41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:

44 For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.

Luke 21: 1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath cast in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and gifts, he said,

6 *As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

Wife.

Prov. 31: 10 Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price *is* far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands.

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 She riseth also while it is yet night, and giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 She perceiveth that her merchandise *is* good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household *are* clothed with scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing *is* silk and purple.

23 Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth *it;* and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue *is* the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also,* and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all.

30 Favour *is* deceitful, and beauty *is* vain: *but* a woman *that* feareth the LORD, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

Mat. 19: 3 The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.

Mark 10: 2 And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put *her* away.

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.

7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.

11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

28 Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

Luke 14: 25 And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

27 And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Luke 16: 18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away from *her* husband committeth adultery.

Luke 18: 28 Then Peter, said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting.

Rom. 7: 1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her* husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of *her* husband.

3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

1 Cor. 7: 2 *He treateth of marriage,* 4 *shewing it to be a remedy against fornication:* 10 *and that the bond thereof ought not lightly to be dissolved.* 18, 20 *Every man must be content with his vocation.* 25 *Virginity wherefore to be embraced.* 35 *And for what respects we may either marry, or abstain from marrying.*

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if they abide even as I.

9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married, I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from *her* husband:

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to *her* husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such *cases:* but God hath called us to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use *it* rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say,* that *it is* good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.

29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;

30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed not;

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it:* for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please *his* wife.

34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the world, how she may please *her* husband.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having

no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth *her* not in marriage doeth better.

39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

1 Cor. 14: 34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

2 Cor. 11: 1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed bear with me.

2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

Ephe. 5: 20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.

23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body.

24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to their own husbands in every thing.

25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;

26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,

27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church,

not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:

30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

Col. 3: 17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger,* lest they be discouraged.

22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

1 Tim. 3: 2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of

one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well.

1 Tim. 5: 1 Rebuke not an elder, but entreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.

6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.

13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear

children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.

Titus 2:1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be soberminded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine *shewing* uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

1 Peter 3:1 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives;

2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.

3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose

daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

See "Husband," page 346.

Wisdom, Spiritual and Divine.

1 Kings 3: 23 Then said the king, The one saith, This *is* my son that liveth, and thy son *is* the dead: and the other saith, Nay; but thy son *is* the dead, and my son *is* the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman whose the living child *was* unto the king, for her bowels yearned upon her son, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, *but* divide *it*.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she *is* the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged; and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God *was* in him to do judgment.

2 Chron. 1: 9 Now, O Lord God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: for thou hast made me king over a people like the dust of the earth in multitude.

10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may go out

and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, *that is so* great?

11 And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

12 Wisdom and knowledge *is* granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that *have been* before thee, neither shall there any after thee have the like.

Job 28: 12 But where shall wisdom be found? and where *is* the place of understanding?

13 Man knoweth not the price thereof; neither is it found in the land of the living.

14 The depth saith, It *is* not in me: and the sea saith, *It is* not with me.

15 It cannot be gotten for gold, neither shall silver be weighed *for* the price thereof.

16 It cannot be valued with the gold of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or the sapphire.

17 The gold and the crystal cannot equal it: and the exchange of it *shall not be for* jewels of fine gold.

18 No mention shall be made of coral, or of pearls: for the price of wisdom *is* above rubies.

19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not equal it, neither shall it be valued with pure gold.

20 Whence then cometh wisdom? and where *is* the place of understanding?

28 And unto man he said, Behold, the fear of the Lord, that *is* wisdom; and to depart from evil *is* understanding.

Psa. 90: 12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto wisdom.

Psa. 111: 10 The fear of the Lord *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understanding have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth for ever.

Proverbs 1, 2, 3 and 4 Chapters.

Prov. 2:6 For the LORD giveth wisdom: out of his mouth *cometh* knowledge and understanding.

Prov. 3:13 Happy *is* the man *that* findeth wisdom, and the man *that* getteth understanding:

14 For the merchandise of it *is* better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She *is* more precious than rubies: and all the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 Length of days *is* in her right hand; *and* in her left hand riches and honour.

17 Her ways *are* ways of pleasantness, and all her paths *are* peace.

Prov. 4:7 Wisdom *is* the principal thing; *therefore* get wisdom: and with all thy getting get understanding.

8 Exalt her, and she shall promote thee: she shall bring thee to honour, when thou dost embrace her.

9 She shall give to thine head an ornament of grace: a crown of glory shall she deliver to thee.

Prov. 15:31 The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul: but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

33 The fear of the LORD *is* the instruction of wisdom; and before honour *is* humility.

Prov. 23:23 Buy the truth, and sell *it* not; *also* wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

Isa. 11:2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord;

Isa. 33:5 The LORD is exalted; for he dwelleth on high: he hath filled Zion with judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall be the stability of thy times, *and* strength of salvation: the fear of the LORD *is* his treasure.

Acts 5:33 When they heard *that,* they were cut *to the heart,* and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the

people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten *them,* they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

Rom. 11:33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counsellor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be* glory for ever. Amen.

1 Cor. 2:1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God.

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God.

13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual.

James 1: 5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.

6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering: for he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 A doubleminded man *is* unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

James 3: 14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and lie not against the truth.

15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual, devilish.

16 For where envying and strife *is,* there *is* confusion and every evil work.

17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, *and* easy to be entreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

Rev. 7: 11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

Rev. 13: 18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred threescore *and* six.

Wisdom of this World is Foolishness.

Prov. 23: 4 Labour not to be rich: cease from thine own wisdom.

5 Wilt thou set thine eyes upon that which is not? for *riches*

certainly make themselves wings; they fly away as an eagle toward heaven.

1 Cor. 2:1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden *wisdom,* which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it,* they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

1 Cor. 3:18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

WOE.

Isa. 5: 7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts *is* the house of Israel, and the men of Judah his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 Woe unto them that join house to house, *that* lay field to field, till *there be* no place, that they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 In mine ears *said* the LORD of hosts, Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even* great and fair, without inhabitant.

20 Woe unto them that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* wise in their own eyes, and prudent in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

Jerem. 22: 13 Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; *that* useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and large chambers, and cutteth him out windows; and *it is* ceiled with cedar, and painted with vermilion.

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest *thyself* in cedar? did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, *and* then *it was* well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then *it was* well *with him: was* not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 But thine eyes and thine heart *are* not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for violence, to do *it*.

Ezek. 13: 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit, and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

Ezek. 34: 1 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; Woe *be* to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

Habak. 2: 6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, Woe to him that increaseth *that which is* not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

9 Woe to him that coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned *against* thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the beam out of the timber shall answer it.

12 Woe to him that buildeth a town with blood, and establisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, *is it* not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that puttest thy bottle to *him*, and makest *him* drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

WOMAN CLOTHED WITH THE SUN, ETC.

Rev. 12: 1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars:

2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.

6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days.

12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.

14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman; and the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God, and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

Rev. 17: 3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.

4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:

5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.

6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel?

9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth.

10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth over the kings of the earth.

Wonderful Speech of Deity.

Job 38 to 41 Chapters.

Words.

Prov. 15:1 A soft answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

Prov. 17:26 Also to punish the just *is* not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 He that hath knowledge spareth his words: *and* a man of understanding is of an excellent spirit.

28 Even a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise:

and he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

Prov. 25: 8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest *thou know not* what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour *himself;* and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth *it* put thee to shame, and thine infamy turn not away.

11 A word fitly spoken *is like* apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 *As* an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, *so is* a wise reprover upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, *so is* a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift *is like* clouds and wind without rain.

Eccle. 5: 1 Keep thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, than to give the sacrifice of fools: for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

Jerem. 22: 29 O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man childless, a man *that* shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

1 Cor. 14: 18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an *unknown* tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

James 3: 2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.

Work.

Read John 6: 26 to 35.

1 Thes. 4: 11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.

2 Thes. 3: 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.

7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:

9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.

11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.

12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.

13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.

15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.

16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord *be* with you all.

17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write.

18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

James 2: 26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

Workman is Worthy of His Meat.

Mat. 10: 8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.

9 Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses;

10 Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.

World Overcome.

John 16: 32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

1 John 2: 15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.

17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

1 John 3: 13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, be-

cause we love the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.

15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God,* because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.

17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the love of God in him?

18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth.

19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him.

20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.

21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence toward God.

22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us commandment.

24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us.

Worship God. How?

John 4: 23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him* in spirit and in truth.

Acts 10: 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

Acts 17: 24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

Rev. 19: 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Rev. 22: 8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

Worshippers of Personality Rebuked.

Mat. 4: 8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 4: 5 And the devil, taking him up into a high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will, I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

Luke 18: 18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God.

Acts 10: 25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped *him.*

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

Acts 12: 21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 But the word of God grew and multiplied.

Acts 14: 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker.

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of,* they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are

men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

Rev. 19: 10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellow servant and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.

Rev. 22: 8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them*. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets,

Worthy.

Luke 7: 2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself; for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.

9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

Luke 21: 34 And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.

35 For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to stand before the Son of man.

Rev. 3: 4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

Wounded in the House of My Friends.

Zecha. 13: 2 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord of hosts, *that* I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that* when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the Lord: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied; neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive:

5 But he shall say, I *am* no prophet, I *am* a husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And *one* shall say unto him, What *are* these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, *Those* with which I was wounded *in* the house of my friends.

Written in the Book.

Dan. 12:1 And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation *even* to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame *and* everlasting contempt.

3 And they that be wise shall shine as the brightness of the firmament; and they that turn many to righteousness, as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, shut up the words, and seal the book, *even* to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank of the river.

6 And *one* said to the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, How long *shall it be* to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which *was* upon the waters of the river, when he held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him that liveth for ever, that *it shall be* for a time, times, and a half; and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of the holy people, all these *things* shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what *shall be* the end of these *things?*

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words *are* closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time *that* the daily *sacrifice* shall be taken away, and the abomination that maketh desolate set up, *there shall be* a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed *is* he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end *be:* for thou shalt rest, and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

World Began.

2 Tim. 1:7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind.

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel:

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed; for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

Y.

Years are Terms to Suit Mortals.

Psa. 90:4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past, and *as* a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.

6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

Gal. 4: 9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God, how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye desire again to be in bondage?

10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.

11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.

2 Peter 3: 8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

Rev. 20: 1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This *is* the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the

four quarters of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.

Z.

Zion.

Psa. 48: 1 Great *is* the Lord, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the mountain of his holiness.

2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the sides of the north, the city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

9 We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.

14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

Psa. 87: 1 His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.

2 The Lord loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the Highest himself shall establish her.

6 The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

Isa. 28: 16 Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation a stone, a tried stone, a precious corner *stone,* a sure foundation: he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away the refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

Isa. 62: 1 For Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp *that* burneth.

2 And the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: and thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be a crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 Thou shalt no more be termed Forsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed Desolate: but thou shalt be called Hephzi-bah, and thy land Beulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 For *as* a young man marrieth a virgin, *so* shall thy sons marry thee: and *as* the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, *so* shall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never hold their peace day nor night: ye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no rest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem a praise in the earth.

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, Surely I will no more give thy corn *to be* meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it in the courts of my holiness.

10 Go through, go through the gates; prepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; lift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, Say ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his reward *is* with him, and his work before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city not forsaken.

ZACCHEUS.

Luke 19: 1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that *way*.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as he also is a son of Abraham.
10 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.

ZEAL.

Num. 25: 12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace:
13 And he shall have it, and his seed after him, *even* the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

2 Kings 19: 30 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD *of hosts* shall do this.

Isa. 9: 6 For unto us a child is born, unto us a son is given: and the government shall be upon his shoulder: and his name shall be called Wonderful, Counsellor, The mighty God, The everlasting Father, The Prince of Peace.

7 Of the increase of *his* government and peace *there shall be* no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom, to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

Isa. 37: 31 And the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and they that escape out of mount Zion: the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

Rom. 10: 1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved.

2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge.

3 For they, being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God.

4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth.

1 Cor. 14: 12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

2 Cor. 7: 10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves, yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea, *what* zeal, yea, *what* revenge!

In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter.

2 Cor. 9:1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:

2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.

Colos. 4:12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and complete in all the will of God.

13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them *that are* in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.

Gal. 1:11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the revelation of Jesus Christ.

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my fathers.

Gal. 4:12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am;* for I *am* as ye *are:* ye have not injured me at all.

13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel unto you at the first.

14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.

15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record, that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes, and have given them to me.

16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?

17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you, that ye might affect them.

18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing,* and not only when I am present with you.

Philip 3:1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:

10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made comformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing *I do,* forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.

CHAPTER 7

Extracts from "The Upanishads," which have been Translated into English.

"The Upanishads are ancient treatises, written in Sanskrit," the most ancient language known, containing the theosophy, or divine knowledge, of the Vedas.

"The word veda means knowledge or science." Theosophy is Divine Wisdom.

These most ancient books tell of a people in an advanced state of civilization. "They are grand outpourings of religious enthusiasm, raising the mind out of the chaos of ceremony and the metaphysical and philological word-spinning of the schools," and lead one to exclaim, How inseparable are the SIMPLE and the PROFOUND!

The Bible as we have it to day, was compiled about four hundred years ago. The most ancient and dateless books of the "Vedas," exhibit some of the most beautiful and advanced thoughts which now appear in the Bible, although known and written ages before the Bible, and yet telling some of the same things or thoughts, in the beautiful language of the Sanskrit. It is unknown to us who wrote the ninety-first Psalm and also many other Psalms and Chapters of the Bible, but it is as immaterial as it is true. The names of the writers of the books of the Vedas are unknown to mortals, which is a very lovely thought indeed, especially in contrast with, and in view of, the contention of certain personalities of to day, who quarrel about the origin and claim the credit, for that which they themselves have derived, instead of originated or discovered. TRUTH is eternal and universal, and there is in reality but one AUTHOR, viz. GOD or GOOD, and no discoverer. So called authors do not originate truth. They have nothing and know nothing of themselves, but what is derived, and are mere instruments, channels, vehicles, mortal persons, or scribes. What they know of Truth and Love, it is their duty to use unselfishly, as best they can, for the benefit and greatest good of all the needy and dear people or mankind, as JESUS did; and doing this they have only done that which is their duty

to do; failing in this, however, they are selfish, unjust, dishonest, unkind, and perhaps some are even as fraudulent extortioners as are on record, and have charged two or three dollars for books which as a material product cost about fifty cents. Is not this rather unchristian and unscientific? The credit for all good is due alone to God, the eternal Cause, Source and Effect of all good. *Read Mat. 19*: 16-17. *Luke 17*: 9-10.

The following few extracts can be largely extended, and are given in evidence of the christian knowledge, eternity, and universality, of Truth and Love Divine and Scientific.

"The Upanishads, volume one, begins by laying down the doctrine of action without attachment to result."

"What people slay the Self" is a poetical expression for those who are dead to the Self, for the Self is deathless and cannot be slain."

"Who knoweth that all things are Self; for him what grief existeth, what delusion, when [once] he gazeth on the oneness? He hath pervaded all, radiant [and] simple, spotless, pure, incorporate, by sin untainted. [He] the seer, the lord of mind, the allembracer, self-existent;"

"Who knoweth being and non-being both, together with non-being he crosseth over death, by being immortality he reacheth."

"The teacher declares his task finished, and adds what are the elements of the sacred science."

"Let all the virtues in the sacred lore repose in me, who find my sole delight in that [one] Self."

"What power is in your "I"-ness then?—He said: Why I can blow away all things on earth!"

"Who knows this thus, indeed, destroying sin, in endless highest heaven-world he stands immovable, immovable he stands."

"Hospitality is one of the chief institutions of Vedic India."

"All are one; he who sees differently will suffer rebirth, until he learn the truth."

"In heaven-world the people have immunity from death."

"The right and the sweet come unto a mortal; the wise sifts the two and sets them apart."

"In the midst of unwisdom abiding, self-wise, themselves sages believing, around and about they meander, they circle deluded about, blind led by the blind."

"The future is never revealed to the fool, unmindful, wealth-glamourbefooled. This world is [the one, and] beyond there is none! With such a conceit, he into my power comes over and over again."

"Ah! fixed in truth art thou!"

"—by means of the practice of supreme at-one-ment, on God the wise dwelling, joy and grief he abandons."

"The singer is not born, nor dies He ever; He came not anywhence nor anything was He. Unborn, eternal, everlasting, this, ancient; unslain he remains though the body be slain. If slayer thinks he slays, if slain thinks he is slain, both these know naught; this slays not nor is slain."

"Know the Self as the lord of the chariot, the body as only the car; know also the reason as driver, the reins as the impulses [too.] The senses they say are the horses, the objects for them are the roads; Self, senses, and impulse united, the taster the wise ones have named."

"Aye, the man who hath reason for driver, holding tight unto impulse's reins, he reacheth the end of the journey, that home of the godhead supreme."

"That, soundless, [and] touchless, [and] formless, beyond all exhaustion, past tasting, eternal [and] scentless, without end or beginning, transcending the Great, ever stable—That knowing, man Death's mouth escapes."

"This honey-eater whoso knoweth—the living self—as close at hand, lord of what was and of what will be, from it no more he seeks to hide."

"From death to death he goes who here below sees seeming difference."

"As water rained down in a pass runs over the hill-tops; so he who perceives them as different, runs after phenomenal things."

"As pure water poured into pure, one water doth surely become; so too with the Self of the sage, who hath wisdom."

"As fire, though one, entering the world, like to the various forms in form became; so does the inner Self of all creation, though one, like to the various forms in form become, yet is without [them all]."

"Just as the sun, the eye of all the world, is not besmirched with outer stains seen by the eyes; so that one inner Self of all creation is never smeared with any pain the world can give, for it standeth apart."

"Sole sovereign, inner Self of all creation, who makes the one form manifold—the wise who gaze on Him within their self, theirs and not others' is bliss that aye endures."

"There, shines not sun, nor moon and stars, nor do these lightnings shine, much less this fire. When He shines forth, all things shine after Him; by Brahman's shining shines all here below."

"Him if he knows, the mortal's free, to deathlessness he goes."

"His form stands not within the vision's field, with eye no man beholds Him. By mind, mindruling in the heart, is he revealed. That they who know, immortal they become."

"That deathless, fearless That, the highest goal; from That they ne'er return; That is the end."

"The wise who thus the [one] life knoweth, of him the progeny is not cut off; immortal he becomes."

"In truth to the supreme unfading one he goes, who truly knows that pure unfading one, which hath no shadow, incorporate, from passion free."

"To him who draweth nigh, with mind at perfect peace, his senses in control, the sage doth tell in all its truth that sacred science, by means of which a man doth know the true, the man beyond decay."

"Shining and formless surely is that Man; without, within; surely unborn is He; transcending life and mind; pure and beyond decayingless Beyond."

"That [then] is the Brahman which knoweth no change,

That life, That voice and mind again. That is this truth, That the immortal. That is [the mark] to hit; hit it, dear sir."

"Though on the self-same tree, man sunk in powerlessness deluded grieves. But when he sees his mate adorable, instinct with power, and what His greatness is, his grief departs."

"Life sure is He who flames through all creation. The wise man knowing Him, speaks of naught else; he sports in Self, in Self finds his delight, yet doth he acts perform, best of God-knowers he."

"This Self is to be reached by truth alone, [and] meditation, by knowledge pure, and constant discipline."

"Nor inwards conscious, nor outwards conscious, nor conscious [yet] both ways; nor [yet] ingathered as to consciousness, nor [even] conscious, nor [yet] unconscious; what none can see, nor grasp, nor comprehend, void of distinctive mark, unthinkable, past definition, naught but self-consciousness alone, that ends all going-out, peaceful, benign, [and] secondless—He is the Self, 'tis He who must be known."

CHAPTER 8

Extracts from "The Upanishads" Volume Two.

"The song of joy of him who sees unity in all things."

"Speak truth; the law observe. Thou shalt not from thy study let thyself be turned."

"Thou shouldst not from the truth be turned; nor from the law be turned; nor from good works; nor turned from fortune; nor turned from study and from teaching; nor from thy duty to the gods and to thy ancestors."

"What deeds are free from blame, such [deeds] should thy attention have, not other [deeds]."

"Truth, wisdom, endless, Brahm; who knoweth Him in secret hid, in shining space supreme, he every wish doth gain, at-one with Brahm,"

"From That, in truth—this Self—bright space hath into being come; from bright space, air; from air, the fire; from fire, the water; from water, earth; from earth, the plants; food from the plants; from food [comes] man."

"Food sure of beings eldest [is]; thence is it called the nutriment of all. From food are beings born; when born by food they grow. It's fed upon, it feeds on things; therefore they call it food."

"To life the gods their lives do owe, [and] who [are] men and beasts. Life sure of beings [all] the life-span [is]; thence is it called the length-of-days of all. All length-of-days they verily obtain, who life as Brahm regard. Life sure of beings eldest [is]; thence is it called the length-of-days of all."

"From whom all words fall back not reaching [Him], and mind as well; knowing the bliss of Brahm, [the mortal] fears no more at any time."

"He thought-out thought. He thought [thus] thinking-out, did emanate this all whatever is."

"When [then], in truth, in this—transcending sight [and] self, beyond defining, void of base—this [soul] as its stand-by the fearless surely finds, into the fearless then doth he depart."

"Him verily in truth no thought makes hot: Why have I not done righteousness; why did I sin commit? He who thus

knows, his self from these protects; in every truth from both of these he doth his self protect, who knoweth thus. Thus [runs] the sacred teaching."

"Food [is] Brahm. From food indeed, in every truth, these creatures have their birth; by food, when born, they live; to food they go, they pass away."

"Life [is] Brahm. From life indeed, in every truth, these creatures have their birth; by food, when born, they live; to food they go, they pass away."

"He pondered. After [due] pondering, he thus conclusion made: Mind [is] Brahm. From mind indeed, in very truth, these creatures have their birth; by mind, when born, they live; to mind they go, they pass away."

"Food should not one speak evil of—this [is] the rule."

"Life verily [is] food; food-eater body [is]. Body in life is set; life's set in body; thus is this food in [that] food set. Who knows this food in [that] food set, he settled is; possessed of food, food-eater he becomes. Great he becomes with Brahma's radiance, great with fame. Food should not one despise—this [is] the rule."

"[Brahman] as blissfulness in means of procreation; as all, in shining space [Brahman should one regard]. That should a man dwell on as a foundation; well founded [then] doth he become. That should a man dwell on as might; mighty doth he become. That should a man dwell as mind; mind-full doth he become."

"Both He who here [is] in the man, and who there [is] in the sun—one [verily is] He."

"Who [is] this Self to whom we worship pay? Which [is] the Self? Whether [is it the power] by which one sees; or [that] by which one hears; or [that] by which one senses smells; or [that] by which one speech articulates; or [that] by which both sweet and bitter one discerns?"

"What [is] this heart, and [is] this mind; [what is this] consciousness, [both] general, [and] particular, discriminating consciousness, [and] wisdom; reason, perception, steadiness; thought, [and] acuteness, quickness, memory; imagi-

nation, decision, vigorousness; desire, subjection—all these indeed are ways of naming wisdom."

"The universe has wisdom for its guide; wisdom's its base. Wisdom is Brahm."

"By means of this wise Self, soaring aloft, in that bright heaven-world obtaining all desires, he thus became immortal, immortal he became."

"The Shvetashvatara is pre-eminently the Upanishad of Devotion (Bhakti); it treats of Absolute Deity (Brahman), the Logos (Ishvara), the individual soul (jiva), the universe (jagat), freedom (mukti), and atone-ment (yoga)."

"Of Absolute Deity and the Logos in his threefold aspect of creator, preserver and destroyer, and their essential identity."

"Further concerning the two, the Logos and individual soul. The true cause of the existence and life of the universe is again declared."

"Of yoga in its three forms: karma-yoga, or union by means of action; bhakti-yoga, by means of devotion; and gnana-yoga, by means of knowledge."

"The impossibility of liberation save through the Logos."

"Only those who have devotion can realize the teaching."

"Time, [and] the thing itself, [and] law, [and] chance, the [primal] elements, matter [and] spirit [too], are to be pondered. Nor is the linking of these [causes] owing to the Self; the Self [supreme] is not the lord of pain and pleasure's cause. Such men, by art of meditation, saw, in its own modes concealed, the power of the Divine, who, one, doth rule the causes all, from time to spirit."

"In the source of all life, vast basis of all, in that wheel-sphere of Brahm, he is made to revolve, who comes and who goes; but if on the Self and ordainer he dwells as a part [from the wheel], held by Him in honor thereafter, he goes to the state free of death."

"Of that Brahman supreme it hath also been sung; in Him is the three; He too is the ultimate base beyond all decay. What difference in these [four] the wisdom-knowers knowing, melting in Brahm, with That at-one, from matter they are free."

"This all, together joined, what perishes and what does not, what is revealed and what is not, the one of power holds up; whereas the powerless self is held in bonds by being taster [of both weal and woe], [but] when he knows the God, from every bond he's free."

"Knower and none-knower both are unborn, powerful and powerless; unborn again is she who, one, embosoms [all] the objects which the taster tastes. But when the endless self, all--formed, from action free, [this] triad knows, that [state] is Brahm."

"What perishable is, is object, but deathless and beyond decay what gathers [all to rest]. Over both self and that which perisheth the one God rules. By means of meditation and becoming one, in very truth, with Him again and yet again, at last cessation of the whole creation [comes]."

"By knowledge of the God, cessation of all bonds; with sorrows perishing, birth-and-death's ceasing [comes]; by contemplating Him, with body left behind, [comes] third, all lordship. Pure, passionless [is He]."

"As oil in seeds, butter in cream, water in springs, and in the firesticks fire, so is that Self bound in the self, [by him] who seeks for Him with truth and meditation—

The Self pervading all, as butter milk pervades, in meditation and self-knowledge rooted, that Brahman, theme sublime of sacred teaching,"

"With mind at-one, in the divine creator's creature do we stand, for [reaching] heaven with [all our] might."

"With all three raised, straightening the body out, centring the senses in the heart by means of mind, on board the boat of Brahm, the wise should cross the fearsome rapids all."

"In the fivefold, from æther, air, fire, water, earth, arising, when yoga-power begins to work; of such a man there is no sickness, no decay, no pain, for he has now a form wrought out of yoga-fire."

"Lightness [and] freedom from disease [and] lust, sweet loveliness of tint, and charm of voice, [and] pleasant scent, [and] little waste, are witnesses of yoga's first effect.

"Just as a ball [of shining stuff] all over smeared with mud,

shines bright when [once] well washed; so doth the soul, full vision gaining of Self's verity, becoming one, its perfect end attain, with grief away."

"When by Self's truth, indeed, [which serves him] as a lamp, a man here [on the earth] at-oned, beholds the truth of Brahm; knowing the God unborn, immovable, of every substance pure, from all bonds he is free."

"What God in fire, in water what, what doth pervade the universe entire, what in the plants, what in the forest-lords—to Him, to God, hail [and] all hail!"

"Beyond this [world], the Brahman beyond, the mighty one, in every creature hid according to its form, the one encircling lord of all—Him having known, immortal they become."

"I know this mighty Man, sun-like, beyond the darkness, Him [and Him] only knowing one crosseth over death; no other path [at all] is there to go."

"Than whom naught is greater or less, than whom none more subtle or vast; like as a tree, he silent stands in shining [space], in solitude. By Him, the Man, this all is filled."

"What is this [all] far far beyond, That formless, griefless [That]—they who know this, immortal they become; the path of grief do others tread."

"The Man, the size of a thumb, the inner Self, sits ever in the heart of all that's born; by mind, mind-ruling in the heart, is He revealed. That they who know, immortal they become."

"Making all sense-modes manifest, [yet] free from every sense, of all controller, lord of all, vast refuge [of the world]."

"Without hands, without feet, He moveth, He graspeth; eyeless He seeth, [and] earless He heareth; He knoweth what is to be known, yet is there no knower of Him. Him call they first, mighty, the Man."

"Smaller than small, [yet] greater than great, in the heart of this creature the Self doth repose; That free from desire, he sees, with his grief gone, the lord [and his] might, by favor of God."

"Him know I, old, without decay, the Self of all, gone forth into all [worlds] with omnipresent power; about whose birth

and death [fools only] speak; they who of Brahman tell, Him everlasting call."

"Two beauteous-winged companions, ever mates, perch on the selfsame tree. One of the twain devours the luscious fruit; fasting its mate looks on."

"Though on the selfsame tree, man sunk in powerlessness deluded grieves. But when he sees his mate adorable, instinct with power, and what His greatness is, his grief departs."

"Who, one, o'er every birth presides, in whom this all together comes and is dissolved; Him knowing as the lord who giveth boons, the God to be revered, one goes unto that peace for ever more."

"Subtler than subtle, within [this] jungle's midst, evolver of [this] all of many forms, [though] one [yet] all embracing; Him knowing as benign, to peace [the mortal] goes for evermore."

"The God is He, of all the maker, soul supreme, for ever settle in the heart of all that's born; by mind, mind-ruling in the heart, is He revealed. That they who know, immortal they become."

"[They are] twain. In absolute supremest endless Brahm [they] surely [are], where wisdom and unwisdom nestle hid. A thing that perishes indeed unwisdom surely is; transcending death is wisdom sure."

"Just as all quarters, up and down, across, revealing, shines the sun; just so doth He, the God, the blessed one, the one to be revered, alone rule over them that unto birth their being owe."

"Who to the modes is subject, of deeds with fruit the doer is; he also is the reaper [of the fruit] of what is done. All-formed, ruled by three modes, treading three paths, of life the lord, according to his deeds he moves."

"Beginningless [and] endless, in jungle's heart concealed, evolver of this all, of many forms, [though] one, [yet] all embracing—knowing Him God, from every bond one's free."

"Some seers deluded speak of nature's self, others of time [as cause]; whereas it is God's greatness in the world whereby this Brahma-wheel is made to turn."

"By whom this all in truth is evermore embraced, who is the knower and the time-maker, creator of the modes, possessed of every wisdom; by Him indeed ruled o'er, activity evolves."

"Him may we know the over-lord supreme of lords, the god supreme of gods, the king of kings, supreme of the supreme, lord of the universe, the God to be adored."

"Of him is no result, no means [of action] none like to Him is seen, none surely greater. In divers ways His power supreme is hymned; His wisdom [and] His might dwell in Himself alone."

"Of Him there is no master in the world, nor any lord; no representative of Him is [to be found] at all. He is the cause, the over-ruler of [the powers] who over [actions'] instruments do rule. Of Him no generator [is], no sovereign master [lives]."

"May the one God, who, spider-like, enwinds himself with threads spun from his object—side, following his nature's law —may He bestow on us regression into Brahm."

"He is the only God, in every creature hid, pervading all, the inner Self of every creature, inspector of [all] deeds, o'er--shadowing creatures all, the witness [He], the subject pure, who every mode transcends."

"Eternal of eternals, the consciousness which every being's consciousness contains, who, one, of many the desires dispenses—knowing that cause, the God to be approached by [sacred] science [and by holy] art, the mortal from all bonds is free."

"There shines not sun, nor moon and stars, nor do these lightnings shine, much less this fire. When He shines forth, all things shine after Him; by Brahman's shining shines all here below."

"The all-creator He, all-wise, who hath for origin [naught but] Himself [alone], the fashioner of time, creator of the modes, possessed of every wisdom, of object-nature king, of the field-knower [too], lord of the modes, of generation cause, of free state [and] of bound."

"He who of old the Brahma doth dispose, and who doth surely into him [all] sciences instil—unto that God self-knowl-

edge who illumines, for freedom craving, I, as refuge, do repair.''

''The partless one, activity transcending, in perfect peace, in whom no fault is found, virgin of stain, the bridge supreme to deathlessness, like to the [steady state of] fire in [glowing embers].''

''Secret supreme in wisdom's final science, in cycles past declared, not to be told to him who full peace lacketh, nor unto one who a son's duty scorns, nor yet again to him who breaks the pupils rule.''

''For him who hath to God supreme devotion, [and] as to God to teacher—these truths indeed, when told, for that great soul shine bright, bright shine for that great soul.''

CHAPTER 9

Extracts from "The Bhagavad Gita or the Lord's Song Translated by Annie Besant."

"Thus in the glorious Upanishad of the Bhagavad Gita, the science of Brahman, the scripture of Yoga, the dialogue between Shri-krishna and Arjuna, eighteen discourses"—Of which the following are some of the subjects:

"The Yoga of action."

"The Yoga of wisdom."

"The Yoga of self-subdual."

"The Yoga of discriminative knowledge."

"The Yoga of the indestructible Supreme Brahman."

"The Yoga of the Kingly Science and the Kingly secret."

"The Yoga of Sovereignty."

"The Yoga of the vision of the universal form."

"The Yoga of devotion."

"The Yoga of the distinction between the field and the knower of the field."

"The Yoga of division between the Divine and the asuric."

"The Yoga of the division of three-fold faith."

"The Yoga of liberation by renunciation."

"Yoga, means harmony with the divine Law, unity, the becoming one with the divine Life."

Following are a few extracts from the translations by Annie Besant.

"The wise grieve neither for the living nor for the dead."

"Nor at any time verily was I not, nor thou, nor these princes of men, nor verily shall we ever cease to be, here-after."

"The contacts of the senses, O son of Kunti, giving cold and heat, pleasure and pain, they come and go, impermanent; endure them bravely, O Bharata."

"The man whom these torment not, O chief of men, balanced in pain and pleasure, steadfast, he is fitted for immortality."

"The unreal hath no being; the real never ceaseth to be; the truth about both hath been perceived by the seers of the Essence of things."

"He who regardeth this as a slayer, and he who thinketh he

is slain, both of them are ignorant. He slayeth not, nor is he slain."

"He is not born, nor doth he die: nor having been, ceaseth he any more to be; unborn, perpetual, eternal and ancient, he is not slain when the body is slaughtered."

"This dweller in the body of every one is ever invulnerable, O Bharata; there-fore thou shouldest not grieve for any creature."

"The Vedas deal with the three attributes; be thou above these three attributes, O Arjuna; beyond the pairs of opposites, ever steadfast in Sattva, careless of possessions, full of the SELF."

"Perform action, dwelling in union with the divine, renouncing attachments, and balanced evenly in success and failure; equilibrium is called Yoga."

"—pitiable are they who work for fruit."

"When a man abandoneth, O Partha! all the desires of the heart, and is satisfied in the SELF by the SELF, then is he called stable in mind."

"He who on every side is without attachments, whatever hap of fair and foul, who neither likes nor dislikes, of such a one the understanding is well-poised."

"When again, as a tortoise draws in on all sides its limbs, he withdraws his senses from the objects of sense, then is his understanding well-poised."

"But the disciplined self, moving among sense objects with senses free from attraction and repulsion, mastered by the SELF, goeth to Peace."

"Whoso forsaketh all desires and goeth onwards free from yearnings, self-less and without egoism—he goeth to Peace."

"Man winneth not freedom from action by abstaining from activity, nor by mere renunciation [of activity] doth he rise to perfection."

"Nor can any one, even for an instant, remain actionless;"

"But the man verily who rejoiceth in the SELF, with the SELF, *is* satisfied, and is content in the SELF, for him there is nothing to do;"

"Therefore, without attachment, constantly perform action

which is duty, for, performing action without attachment, man verily reacheth the Supreme."

"Let no wise man unsettle the mind of ignorant people attached to action; but acting in harmony with [Me] let him render all action attractive."

"The self, deluded by egoism, thinketh: 'I am the doer.' "

"The man of perfect knowledge should not unsettle the foolish whose knowledge is imperfect."

"Affection and aversion for the objects of sense abide in the senses; let none come under the dominion of these two; they are his adversaries."

"Nor do actions affect Me, nor is the fruit of action desired by Me. He who thus knoweth Me is not bound by actions."

"He who seeth inaction in action, and action in inaction, he is wise among men, he is harmonious, even while performing all action."

"Having abandoned attachment to the fruit of action, always content, nowhere seeking refuge, he is not doing anything, although doing actions."

"Even if thou art the most sinful of all sinners, yet shalt thou cross over all sin by the raft of wisdom."

"As the burning fire reduces fuel to ashes, O Arjuna, so doth the fire of wisdom reduce all actions to ashes."

"Verily there is nothing so pure in this world as wisdom;"

"The man who is full of faith obtaineth wisdom, and he also who hath mastery over his senses, and having obtained wisdom he goeth swiftly to the Supreme Peace."

"But the ignorant, faithless, doubting self goeth to destruction; nor this world nor that beyond nor happiness is there for the doubting self."

"The harmonized man, having abandoned the fruit of action, attaineth to everlasting Peace; the non-harmonized, impelled by desire, attached to fruit, are bound."

"The Lord accepteth neither the evil nor yet the well-doing of any. Wisdom is enveloped by unwisdom; therewith mortals are deluded."

"Verily, in whom unwisdom is destroyed by the wisdom of

the SELF, in them wisdom, shining as the sun, reveals the Supreme."

"Thinking on THAT, merged in THAT, established in THAT, solely devoted to THAT, they go whence there is no return, their sins dispelled by wisdom."

"The self, harmonized by Yoga, seeth the SELF abiding in all beings, all beings in the SELF; everywhere he seeth the same."

"He who seeth Me everywhere, and seeth everything in Me, of Him will I never lose hold, and he shall never lose hold of Me."

"He who, established in unity, worshipeth Me, abiding in all beings, that Yogi liveth in Me, whatever his mode of living."

"I know the beings that are past, that are present, that are to come, O Arjuna, but no one knoweth Me."

"By the delusion of the pairs of opposites, sprung from attraction and repulsion, O Bharata! all beings walk this universe wholly deluded, O Parantapa."

"But those men of pure deeds, in whom sin is come to an end, they freed from the delusive pairs of opposites, worship Me, steadfast in vows."

"Of the Vedas I am the Sama-Veda, I am Vasava of the Gods; and of the senses I am Manas, I am of living beings the intelligence."

"As the one sun illumineth the whole earth, so the Lord of the Field illumineth the whole Field, O Bharata."

CHAPTER 10

THE FOLLOWING ARE QUOTATIONS FROM BUDDHIST LITERATURE COMPILED BY ERNEST M. BOWDEN.

"Like as a mother at the risk of her life watches over her . . . only child, so also let every one cultivate towards all beings a boundless (friendly) mind."—*Metta-Sutta.*

"All beings desire happiness; therefore to all extend your benevolence."—*Mahavamsa.*

"Hurt not others with that which pains yourself."—*Udana-varga.*

"With pure thoughts and fulness of love, I will do towards others what I do for myself."—*Lalita Vistara.*

"Though a man with a sharp sword should cut one's body bit by bit, let not an angry thought . . . arise, let the mouth speak no ill word."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Them who became thy murderers, thou forgavest."—*Lalita Vistara.*

"Overcome evil by good."—*Udanavarga.*

"Conquer your foe by force, and you increase his enmity; conquer by love, and you reap no after-sorrow."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"The member of Buddha's order . . . should not intentionally destroy the life of any being, down even to a worm or an ant."—*Mahavagga.*

"My teaching is this, that the slightest act of charity, even in the lowest class of persons, such as saving the life of an insect out of pity, that this act . . . shall bring to the doer of it consequent benefit."—*T'sa-ho-hom-king.*

"He came to remove the sorrows of all living things."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Now (said he) I will seek a noble law, unlike the worldly methods known to men, . . . and will fight against the mischief wrought upon man by sickness, age, and death."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"To make an end of selfishness is happiness."—*Udana-varga.*

"There is no happiness except in righteousness."—*Attanagalu-vansa.*

"Full of love for all things in the world, practising virtue in order to benefit others — this man only is happy."—*Fakheu-pi-u.*

"He that loveth iniquity, beckoneth to misfortune."—*Fitsugo-kiyo.*

"Watch your thoughts."—*Dhammapada.*

"Control your tongue."—*Dhammapada.*

"Be pure and live with the pure."—*Dhammacariya-sutta.*

"Pure in word and deed and heart."—*Questions of King Milinda.*

"On first awaking from my sleep,
I should pray that every breathing thing
May wake to saving wisdom, vast
As the wide and boundless universe."
—*Daily Manual of the Shaman.*

"Unselfish, true, and self-controlled."—*Fataka.*

"Though a man conquer a thousand thousand men in battle, a greater conqueror still is he who conquers himself."—*Udanavarga.*

"Root out the love of self."—*Fataka.*

"Practise the art of 'giving up.'"—*Fo-shó-hing-tsan-king.**

"Speak not harshly to anybody."—*Dhammapada.*

"May I speak kindly and softly to everyone I chance to meet."—*Inscription in Temple of Nakhon Vat.*

"Let none out of anger or resentment wish harm to another."—*Metta-sutta.*

"For hatred does not cease by hatred at any time; hatred ceases by love; this is an old rule."—*Dhammapada.*

"Not from weeping or grieving will any obtain peace of mind."—*Salla-sutta.*

"Earnestly practise every good work."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Not to be weary in well-doing."—*Mahamangala-sutta.*

"Pure in morals, and assiduous in doing good."—*Saddharma-pundarika.*

*(i. e., "Putting away all desire and giving up self.")

"Make no idols of any kind."—*Siamese Buddhist Maxim.*

"Wherein does religion consist? In (committing) the least possible harm, in (doing) abundance of good, in (the practise of) pity, love, truth, and likewise purity of life."—*Pillar Inscriptions of Asoka.*

"Doing no injury to anyone,
Dwell in the world full of love and kindness."
—*Questions of King Milinda.*

"Ministering to the worthy, doing harm to none,
Always ready to render reverence to whom it is due,
Loving righteousness and righteous conversation,
Ever willing to hear what may profit another."
—*Fo-pen-hing-tseh-king.*

"Scrupulously avoiding all wicked actions
Reverently performing all virtuous ones;
Purifying his intention from all selfish ends:
This is the doctrine of all the Buddhas."
—*Siau-chi-kwan.*

"The sinner is never beautiful."—*Lalita Vistara.*

"Use no perfume but sweetness of thoughts."—*Siamese Buddhist Maxim.*

"Wealth and beauty, scented flowers and ornaments like these, are not to be compared for grace with moral rectitude!"—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Beautiful is she beyond conception, having the beauty of the noblest of womankind."—*Lalita Vistara.*

"Ask not of (a person's) descent, but ask about his conduct."—*Sundarikabharadvaja-sutta.*

"Not by birth does one become low caste, not by birth a Brahmana; by his deeds he becomes low caste, by his deeds he becomes a Brahmana."—*Vasala-sutta.*

"Whoso is (entirely) divested of sin, as is the heaven of mire and the moon of dust, him do I call a Brahmana."—*Udanavarga.*

"We will . . . patiently suffer threats and blows . . . at the hands of foolish men."—*Saddharma-pundarika.*

"Him I call indeed a Brahmana who, though he be guilty of

no offence, patiently endures reproaches, bonds, and stripes."—*Dhammapada.*

"He who has done what is right is free from fear."—*Udanavarga.*

"Whatsoever a man has done, whether virtuous or sinful deeds, not one of them is of little importance; they all bear some kind of fruit."—*Udanavarga.*

"'Our deeds, whether good or evil, . . . follow us as shadows."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"He who now gives in charity
Shall surely reap where he has given;
For whosoever piously bestows a little water,
Shall receive return like the great ocean."
—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun.*

"Though exalted, forget not the lowly."—*Fitsu-go-kiyo.*

"Let us then live happily, though we call nothing our own."—*Dhammapada.*

"The faults of others are easily seen: . . . one's own faults are difficult to see."—*Udanavarga.*

"A man winnows his neighbor's faults like chaff: his own he hides, as a cheat the bad die from the gambler."—*Dhammapada.*

"Even so of all things that have life, there is not one that (the Buddhist anchorite) passes over; . . . he looks upon all with . . . deep-felt love. This, verily, . . . is the way to a state of union with God."—*Tevijja-sutta.*

"If you remove (from conduct) the purpose of the mind, the bodily act is but as rotten wood. Wherefore regulate the mind, and the body of itself will go right."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"So soon as there springs up within him an angry, malicious thought, some sinful, wrong disposition, . . . he puts it away, removes it, destroys it, he makes it not to be."—*Sabbasava-sutta.*

"Covetousness and anger are as the serpent's poison."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"'Tis thus men generally think and speak, they have a reference in all they do to their own advantage. But with this

one it is not so: 'tis the good of others and not his own that he seeks."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"Work out your own salvation with diligence."—*Mahaparinibbana-sutta.*

"No man can purify another."—*Dhammapada.*

"Thus he lives as a binder together of those who are divided, an encourager of those who are friends, a peace-maker, a lover of peace, impassioned for peace, a speaker of words that make for peace."—*Tevijja-sutta.*

"Causing destruction to living beings, killing and mutilating, . . . stealing and speaking falsely, fraud and deception, . . . these are (what defile a man)."—*Amagandha-sutta.*

"Like a flower that is rich in color, but has no scent, so are the fine . . . words of him who does not act accordingly."—*Dhammapada.*

"He whose mind is subdued and perfectly controlled is happy."—*Udanavarga.*

"If only the thoughts be directed to that which is right, then happiness must necessarily follow."—*Fa-kheu-pi-u.*

"This is the greatest happiness — to subdue the selfish thought of 'I.' "—*Udanavarga.*

"The bearer of ill-will towards them that bear ill-will can never become pure; but he who bears no ill-will pacifies them that hate."—*Udanavarga.*

"The man who foolishly does me wrong, I will return him the protection of my ungrudging love: the more the evil that comes from him, the more the good that shall go from me."—*Sutra of Forty-two Sections.*

"Even when much provocation is given, to be neither angry . . . nor malicious."—*Subha-sutta.*

"Even could she have kept it secret from men, . . . even could she have kept it secret from spirits, . . . even could she have kept it secret from the gods, yet she could not have escaped herself from the knowledge of her sin."—*Questions of King Milinda.*

"If you . . . speak to a woman, do it with pureness of heart. . . . Say to yourself: . . . 'Placed in this sinful world, let me be as the spotless lily, unsoiled by the mire in which it

grows.' Is she old? regard her as your mother. Is she honorable? as your sister. Is she of small account? as a younger sister. Is she a child? then treat her with reverence and politeness."—*Sutra of Forty-two Sections.*

"Briefly I will tell you the marks of a friend —

When doing wrong, to warn; when doing well, to exhort to perseverance;

When in difficulty or danger, to assist, relieve, and deliver.

Such a man is indeed a true and illustrious friend."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"The Scripture saith: 'Be kind and benevolent to every being, and spread peace in the world. . . . If it happen that thou see anything to be killed, thy soul shall be moved with pity and compassion. Ah, how watchful should we be over ourselves '!"—*Sha-mi-lu-i-yao-lio.*

"If we know that we have done wrong, and yet refuse to acknowledge it, we are guilty of prevarication."—*Chinese Pratimoksha.*

"He who offends an offenceless man, . . against such a fool the evil reverts, like fine dust thrown against the wind."—*Kokaliya-sutta.*

"The fool who knows his foolishness is wise at any rate so far. But the fool who thinks himself wise, he is a fool indeed."—*Dhammapada.*

"Anger, alas! how it changes the comely face! how it destroys the loveliness of beauty!"—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"The fool who is angered and thinks to triumph by the use of abusive language, is always vanquished by him whose words are patient."—*Udanavarga.*

"Hear ye all this moral maxim, and having heard it keep it well: Whatsoever is displeasing to yourselves never do to another."—*Bstan-hgyur.*

"From henceforth . . . put away evil and do good."—*Fataka.*

"At morning, noon and night successively, store up good works."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Always do good to those around you."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"In order to terminate all suffering, be earnest in performing good deeds."—*Buddhaghosa's Parables.*

"Liberality, courtesy, benevolence, unselfishness, under all circumstances towards all people—these qualities are to the world what the linch-pin is to the rolling chariot."—*Sigalovada-sutta.*

"Let us now unite in the practice of what is good, cherishing a gentle and sympathizing heart, and carefully cultivating good faith and righteousness."—*Travels of Fa-hien.*

"He who is tender to all that lives . . . is protected by heaven and loved by men."—*Fa-kheu-pi-u.*

"Never should he speak a disparaging word of anybody."—*Saddharma-pundarika.*

"Lightly to laugh at and ridicule another is wrong."—*Fa-kheu-pi-u.*

"Loving virtue, he is able to profit men; and thus, by an impartiality of conduct, he treats them all . . . as his own equals and fellows."—*Fa-kheu-pi-u.*

"As men sow, thus shall they reap."—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun.*

"Reaping the fruit of right or evil doing, and sharing happiness or misery in consequence."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Your evil thoughts and evil words but hurt yourselves."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"People grieve from selfishness."—*Fara-sutta.*

"Hell was not created by any one. . . . The fire of the angry mind produces the fire of hell, and consumes its possessor. When a person does evil, he lights the fire of hell, and burns with his own fire."—*Mulamuli.*

"Doing good we reap good, just as a man who sows that which is sweet (enjoys the same)."—*Fa-kheu-pi-u.*

"He who does wrong, O king, comes to feel remorse. . . . But he who does well feels no remorse, and feeling no remorse, gladness will spring up within him."—*Questions of King Milinda.*

"Morality brings happiness: . . . at night one's rest is peaceful, and on waking one is still happy."—*Udanavarga.*

"A loving heart is the great requirement! to regard the

people as an only son; not to oppress, not to destroy; . . . not to exalt oneself by treading down others, but to comfort and befriend those in suffering."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Go ye, O Brethren, and wander forth, for the gain of the many, the welfare of the many, in compassion for the world, for the good, for the gain, for the welfare of . . . men. . . . Publish, O Brethren, the doctrine glorious. . . . Preach ye a life of holiness . . . perfect and pure."—*Mahavagga.*

"Go, then, through every country, convert those not converted. . . . Go! therefore, each one traveling alone; filled with compassion, go! rescue and receive."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"In this mode of salvation there are no distinctions of rich and poor, male and female, people and priest: all are equally able to arrive at the blissful state."—*From a Chinese Buddhist Tract.*

"Even the most unworthy who seeks for salvation is not to be forbidden."—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun.*

"Look with friendship . . . on the evil and on the good."—*Introduction to Fataka Book.*

"Should those who are not with us, O Brethren, speak in dispraise of me, or of my doctrine, or of the church, that is no reason why you should give way to anger."—*Brahma-jala-sutta.*

"No decrying of other sects, . . . no depreciation (of others) without cause, but on the contrary, a rendering of honor to other sects for whatever cause honor is due. By so doing, both one's own sect will be helped forward, and other sects benefited; by acting otherwise, one's own sect will be destroyed in injuring others."—*Rock Inscriptions of Asoka.*

"But if others walk not righteously, we ought by righteous dealing to appease them: in this way, by showing its advantage, we cause religion everywhere to take deep hold and abide."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Who is a (true) spiritual teacher? He who, having grasped the essence of things, ever seeks to be of use to other beings."—*Prasnottaramalika.*

"Tell him . . . I look for no recompense—not even to be

born in heaven—but seek . . . the benefit of men, to bring back those who have gone astray, to enlighten those living in . . . dismal error, . . . to put away all sources of sorrow and pain from the world."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"I consider the welfare of all people as something for which I must work."—*Rock Inscriptions of Asoka.*

"Then the man . . . said to himself: 'I will not keep all this treasure to myself; I will share it with others.' Upon this he went to king Brahmadatta, and said: . . . 'Be it known to you I have discovered a treasure, and I wish it to be used for the good of the country.' "—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"For the benefit, weal, and happiness of the people generally."—*Saddharma-pundarika.*

"To attain perfection that he may profit others."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"My duty is to bear all the insults which the heretics launch against me."—*Buddhaghosa's Parables.*

"The end of the pleasures of sense is as the lightning flash: . . . what profit, then, in doing iniquity?"—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"In four ways may the flatterer be known a false friend—he assents when you do wrong; he assents when you do right; he sounds your praises before your face, and speaks ill of you behind your back."—*Sigalovada-sutta.*

"What is it to you . . . whether another is guilty or guiltless? Come, friend, atone for your own offence."—*Mahavagga.*

"Even a king may be full of trouble; but a common man, who is holy, has rest everlasting."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"This world is afflicted with death and decay; therefore the wise do not grieve, knowing the terms of the world."—*Sallasutta.*

"Justly I seek for riches, and having sought for riches justly, I give of my justly acquired wealth to one, to two, to three, . . . to a hundred."—*Magha-sutta* (*preamble*).

"They sought their daily gain righteously; no covetous, money-loving spirit prevailed; with pious intent they gave

liberally; there was not a thought of any reward."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"What has been designated 'name' and 'family' . . . is but a term."—*Vasettha-sutta.*

"The wise man . . . regards with reverence all who deserve reverence, without distinction of person."—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun.*

"Fools of little understanding have themselves for their greatest enemies, for they do evil deeds which cannot but bear bitter fruit."—*Dhammapada.*

"For all men), as for (my) children, I desire . . .complete happiness and welfare."—*Rock Inscriptions of Asoka.*

"He lets his mind pervade one quarter of the world with thoughts of love, and so the second, and so the third, and so the fourth. And thus the whole wide world, above, below, around, and everywhere, he continues to pervade with heart of love, far-reaching, grown great, and beyond measure."—*Tevijja-sutta.*

"A wise man never resents with passion the abuse of the foolish."—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun (sermon).*

"Yield not (one moment) to the angry impulse."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Overcome anger by love."—*Dhammapada.*

"In agreement with all men, and hurting no body, . . . he, as far as possible, does good to all."—*Fo-pen-hing-tsih-king.*

"Reverently practising the four gracious acts—
Benevolence, charity, humility, love;
Doing all for the good of men, and that they in turn may benefit others."—*Phu-yau-king.*

"Neither is it right to judge men's character by outward appearances."—*Ta-chwang-yan-king-lun* (*sermon*).

"Intent upon benefiting thy fellow-creatures."—*Katha Sarit Sagara.*

"Walk in the path of duty, do good to your brethren, and work no evil towards them."—*Avadana Sataka* (*story*).

"The rich who is not contented endures the pain of poverty."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"Overcoming all enemies by the force (of his love)."—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"How great his pity and his love toward those who opposed his claims, neither rejoicing in their defeat, nor yet exulting in his own success!"—*Fo-sho-hing-tsan-king.*

"The Buddha, O king, magnifies not the offering of gifts to himself, but rather to whomsoever . . . is deserving."—*Questions of King Milinda.*

CHAPTER 11

"Gems from the East."

The following are a few extracts from "A Theosophical Birthday-Book of Precepts and Axioms."

"The heart which follows the rambling senses leads away his judgment as the wind leads a boat astray upon the waters."

"He who casts off all desires, living free from attachments, and free from egoism, obtains bliss."

"As the bee collects nectar, and departs without injuring the flower, or its color or scent, so let a sage dwell in his village."

"That man alone is wise who keeps the mastery of himself."

"All our dignity consists in thought, therefore let us contrive to think well; for that is the principle of morals."

"Flattery is a false coin which circulates only because of our vanity."

"This is truth the poet sings —
That a sorrow's crown of sorrows
Is remembering happier things."

"Musk is musk because of its own fragrance, and not from being called a perfume by the druggist."

"One proof is better than ten arguments."

"To feel one's ignorance is to be wise; to feel sure of one's wisdom is to be a fool."

"He who hath subdued himself, may hope to subdue others. One's own self is the most difficult to master."

"Hatred is never quenched by hatred; hatred ceases by showing love; this is an old rule."

"To enjoy the day of plenty, you must be patient in the day of want."

"Let a man overcome anger by love, evil by good, greediness by liberality, lie by truth."

"The subtle self is to be known by thought alone; for every thought of men is interwoven with the senses, and when thought is purified, then the self arises."

"Lead me from the unreal to the real! Lead me from darkness to light! Lead me from death to immortality!"

"Neither by the eyes, nor by spirit, nor by the sensuous

organs, nor by austerity, nor by sacrifices, can we see Brahma. Only the pure, by the light of wisdom and meditation, can see the pure Deity."

"By perfection in study and meditation the Supreme Spirit becomes manifest; study is one eye to behold it, and meditation is the other."

"Alas! we reap what seed we sow; the hands that smite us are our own."

"Thoughts alone cause the round of rebirths in this world; let a man strive to purify his thoughts, what a man thinks, that he is: this is the old secret."

"'My sons are mine; this wealth is mine:' with such thoughts is a fool tormented. He himself does not belong to himself, much less sons and wealth."

"The self is hidden in all beings, and does not shine forth; but it is seen by subtle seers, through their sharp and subtle intellect."

"Patience leads to power; but eagerness in greed leads to loss."

"When trust is gone, misfortune comes in; when confidence is dead, revenge is born; and when treachery appears, all blessings fly away."

"Like a beautiful flower, full of colour, but without scent, are the fine but fruitless words of him who does not act accordingly."

"When your mind shall have crossed beyond the taint of delusion, then will you become indifferent to all that you have heard or will hear."

"If thou losest all, and gettest wisdom by it, thy loss is thy gain."

"Empty thy mind of evil, but fill it with good."

"Every man contains within himself the potentiality of immortality, equilibrated by the power of choice."

"He who lives in one color of the rainbow is blind to the rest. Live in the light diffused through the entire arc, and you will know it all."

"The Higher Self knows that highest home of Brahman,

which contains all and shines so bright. The wise who without desiring happiness worship that Self, are not born again."

"One moment in eternity is as important as another moment, for eternity changeth not, neither is one part better than another part."

"By oneself the evil is done, by oneself one suffers; by oneself the evil is left undone, by oneself one is purified."

"Purity and impurity belong to oneself; no one can purify another."

"Self is the lord of Self: who else could be lord! With self well subdued, a man finds a master such as few can find."

"If one man conquer in battle a thousand times a thousand men, and if another conquer himself, he is the greater of the two conquerors."

"Who is the great man? He who is strongest in patience. He who patiently endures injury, and maintains a blameless life—he is a man indeed!"

"If thou hast done evil deeds, or if thou wouldest do them, thou mayest arise and run wheree'er thou wilt, but thou canst not free thyself of thy suffering."

"The calumniator is like one who flings dirt at another when the wind is contrary, the dirt does but return on him who threw it."

"The virtuous man cannot be hurt, the misery that his enemy would inflict comes back on himself."

"The wise who knows the Self as bodiless within the bodies, as unchanging among changing things, as great and omnipresent, does never grieve."

"He who wrongs another unjustly will regret it, though men may applaud him; but he who is wronged is safe from regret, though the world may blame him."

"There is more courage in facing the world with undisguised truth, than in descending into a wild beast's den."

"True clemency is in foregoing revenge, when it is in one's power; true patience is in bearing up against disappointments."

"There is 'true' Knowledge. Learn thou it is this:

To see one Changeless Life in all that lives,

And in the Separate, One Inseparable."

"Theosophy is the vehicle of the spirit that giveth life; consequently, nothing dogmatic can be Theosophical."

"You cannot build a temple of truth by hammering dead stones. Its foundations must precipitate themselves like crystals from the solution of life."

"Many a man will follow a misleader. Few will recognize truth at a glance."

"Esteem that to be eminently good, which, when communicated to another, will be increased to yourself."

"Many men who have not learnt to agree rationally, still live according to reason."

"It is the property of a divine intellect to be always intently thinking about the beautiful."

"As two pieces of wood may come together in the ocean, and having met, may separate again; like this is the meeting of mortals."

"Let the wise think on wisdom as unfading and immortal; let him fulfil his duty as though death grasped him by the hair."

"If evil be said of thee, and if it be true, correct thyself; if it be a lie, laugh at it."

"The man who finds pleasure in vice, and pain in virtue, is still a novice in both."

"The wise man does good as naturally as he breathes."

"The man who neglects the truth he finds in his soul, in order to follow its dead letter, is a time server."

"Grieve not about thy sustenance; nature will supply it. When a creature is born, the mother's breast supplies milk."

"Who gave the swan his whiteness, the parrot his wings of golden green, the peacock his iris-hues? Will not that which provided for them provide for thee?"

"All good fortune belongs to him of contented mind. Is not the whole earth leather-covered for him who wears shoes?"

"No plunge in clear cool water delights the heat-oppressed, no pearl necklace the maiden, as the words of the good delight the good."

"Good men vary. Some are like cocoa-nuts, full of sweet milk; others, like the jujube, externally pleasing."

"Shun him who secretly slanders, and praises openly; he is like a cup of poison, with cream on the surface."

"Like moonbeams trembling on water, truly such is the life of mortals. Knowing this, let duty be performed."

"The pure soul is a river whose holy source is self-control, whose water is truth, whose bank is righteousness, whose waves are compassion."

"He who wants a faultless friend, must remain friendless."

"What good is soap to a negro, and advice to a fool?"

"To him who has subdued self by SELF, his self is a friend; but to him who has not subdued senses by mind, that self is an enemy."

"Grief and wrath, avarice and desire, delusion and laziness, vindictiveness and vanity, envy and hatred, censoriousness and slander—are the twelve sins destructive of man's bliss."

"The dog howls at the moon, but the moon heeds it not; be like the moon."

"The spirit it is, that, under the myriad illusions of life, works steadily towards its goal; silently, imperfectly, irresistibly, moving on to divinity."

"There is no death without sin, and no affliction without transgression."

"Man's actions are divided, as regards their object, into four classes; they are either purposeless, unimportant, or vain, or good."

"Where there are not virtue and discrimination, learning is not to be sown there, no more than good seed in barren soil."

"A teacher is more venerable than ten sub-teachers; a father, than one hundred teachers; a mother, than a thousand fathers."

"One is not aged because his head is grey: whoever, although a youth, has wisdom, him the gods consider an elder."

"A wise man should ever shrink from honor as from poison, and should always be desirous of disrespect as if of ambrosia."

"Though despised, one sleeps with comfort, with comfort

awakes, with comfort lives in this world; but the scorner perisheth."

"Those who prefer to swim in the waters of their ignorance, and to go down very low, need not exert the body or heart; they need only cease to move, and they will surely sink."

"As a man digging comes to water, so a zealous student attains unto knowledge."

"Ambrosia may be extracted even from poison; elegant speech even from a fool; virtue even from an enemy; and gold from dross."

"As a sower gets not his harvest if he sows seed in salt soil, so the giver gets no fruit by bestowing on the unworthy."

"The worst of maladies is envy; the best of medicines is health."

"Three things can never be got with three things: wealth, with wishing for it; youth, with cosmetics; health, with medicine."

"Trifling ruins earnestness, lying is the enemy of truth, and oppression perverts justice."

"Whomsoever riches do not exalt, poverty will not abase, nor calamity cast him down."

"Whosoever is ashamed of his father and mother, is excluded from the ranks of the wise."

"He who is not lowly in his own sight, will never be exalted in the sight of others."

"Patience leads to power, but lust leads to loss."

"By truth alone is man's mind purified, and by right discipline it doth become inspired."

"By shaking hands with deceit, one is tossed on the billows of toil."

"Intelligence is shown by good judgment."

"Learning clears the mind, and ignorance cobwebs it."

"Whoso takes good advice is secure from falling; but whoso rejects it, falleth into the pit of his own conceit."

"Whoso cannot forgive wrong done to him shall learn to know how his good deeds are undone by himself."

"The more a man clothes himself in modesty, the better does he conceal his faults."

"The best policy for a man is not to boast of his virtues."

"Intelligence is not shown by witty words, but by wise actions."

"Craft has the best of men; boldness conquers cities; the first is despised, the last admired."

"The brave man of whose prowess all men stand in need, will never be distressed by adversaries."

"DECEMBER."

Ring out the old, ring in the new,
Ring, happy bells, across the snow:
The year is going, let him go;
Ring out the false, ring in the true.
Ring out the grief that saps the mind,
For those that here we see no more;
Ring out the feud of rich and poor,
Ring in redress to all mankind.

—*Tennyson (In Memoriam).*

"The most precious gift received by man on earth is desire for wisdom."

"In health and wealth man is never in want of friends. True friends, however, are those who remain when they are needed."

"A great man is he who is proof against flattery, vanity, injustice, and the love of pomp and power."

"The wise man is he who can either take or leave those so-called necessities of life with which other people are intemperate."

"To hold on with fortitude in one condition, and sobriety in the other, is a proof of a great soul and an impregnable virtue."

"Let every action be done with perfect gravity, humanity, freedom, and justice, and perform it as though that action were your last."

"A man can rarely be unhappy by being ignorant of another's thoughts; but he that does not attend to the motions of his own is certainly unhappy."

"Do not let accidents disturb, or outward objects engross

your thoughts; but keep your mind quiet and disengaged, to be ready to learn something good."

"What matters dying? If the gods are in being, you can suffer nothing, for they will do you no harm."

"And if the gods are not, or take no care of mortals—why, then, a world without gods is not worth a man's while to live in."

"Depend not upon external supports, nor beg your tranquility of another. In a word, never throw away your legs to stand upon crutches."

"Life moves in a very narrow compass; yes, and men live in a very small corner of the world, too."

"Poor transitory mortals know little of themselves, much less of those who died long before their time."

"Death and generation are both mysteries of nature, and resemble each other; the first does but dissolve those elements the latter had combined."

"Do not suppose you are hurt, and your complaint ceases. Cease your complaint, and you are not hurt."

"Do but turn to the principles of wisdom, and those who take you now for a monkey or a wild beast will make a god of you."

"Whatever is good has that quality from itself; it is finished by its own nature, and commendation is no part of it."

"He that does a memorable action, and those who report it, are all but short-lived things."

CHAPTER 12

A Few Extracts From "The Light of Asia" by Sir Edwin Arnold.

"How can it be that Brahm
Would make a world and keep it miserable,
Since, if all-powerful, he leaves it so,
He is not good, and if not powerful,
He is not God?—Channa! lead home again!
It is enough! mine eyes have seen enough!

This will I do because the woeful cry
Of life and flesh living cometh up
Into my ears, and all my soul is full
Of pity for the sickness of the world;
Which I will heal, if healing may be found
By uttermost renouncing and strong strife.

Nay it may be some of the gods are good
And evil-some, but all in action weak;
Both pitiful and pitiless, and both—
As men are—bound upon this wheel of change,
Knowing that the former and the latter lives."
"That light may break and all flesh learn the Law."
"Now am I fixed, and now I will depart,
Never to come again till what I seek
Be found—if fervent search and strife avail."

"Siddartha answered, "Friend, that love is false
Which clings to love for selfish sweets of love;
But I, who love these more than joys of mine —
Yea, more than joy of theirs—depart to save
Them and all flesh, if utmost love avail."

"Give the King all, and say
Siddartha prays forget him till he come
Ten times a Prince, with royal wisdom won
From lonely searchings and the strife for light;

Where if I conquer, lo! all earth is mine—
Mine by chief service!—tell him mine by love!
Since there is hope for man only in man,
And none hath sought for this as I will seek,
Who cast away my world to save my world."

"Take heed that no man, being 'scaped from bonds,
Vexeth bound souls with boasts of liberty.
Free are ye rather that your freedom spread
By patient winning and sweet wisdom's skill."

"I, Buddh, who wept with all my brothers' tears,
Whose heart was broken by a whole world's woe,
Laugh, and am glad, for there is Liberty.
Ho! ye who suffer! know
Ye suffer from yourselves. None else compels."

"Before beginning, and without an end,
As space eternal and as surety sure,
Is fixed a power divine which moves to good,
Only its laws endure."

"There is no grief like hate!
No pain like passions, no deceit like sense!"

"Farewell, friends! Yet not farewell;
Where I am, ye, too, shall dwell."

She and He.

"She is dead!" they said to him; "come away;
Kiss her and leave her,—thy love is clay!"
About her brow and beautiful face
They tied her veil and her marriage lace,
And drew on her feet her white silk shoes—
Which were the whitest no eye could choose—
And over her bosom they crossed her hands.
"Come away!" they said; "God understands."

But he who lov'd her too well to dread,
The sweet, the stately, the beautiful dead,
He lit his lamp and took the key
And turned it— alone again—he and she.
He and She; but she would not speak,
Though he kissed in the old place the quiet cheek.
He and She; yet she would not smile,
Though he called her the name she loved erewhile.
He and She; still she did not move
To any passionate whisper of love,
"See now; I will listen with soul, not ear;
What was the secret of dying dear?
O perfect dead! O dead most dear,
I hold the breath of my soul to hear!
There must be pleasure in dying, sweet,
To make you so placid from head to feet!
I would tell you, darling, if I were dead,
And 'twere your hot tears upon my brow shed,—
You should not ask vainly, with streaming eyes,
Which of all deaths was the chiefest surprise,
The very strangest and suddenest thing
Of all the surprises that dying must bring."
Ah, foolish world; O most kind dead!
Though he told me, who will believe it was said?
Who will believe that he heard her say,
With the sweet soft voice, in the dear old way:
"The utmost wonder is this,—I hear
And see you, and love you, and kiss you, dear;
And am your angel, who was your bride,
And know that, though dead, I have never died."

CHAPTER 13

Epictetus.

Having here and now given a few choice extracts, from the most ancient records we know of; which are the products of thought expressed in the most ancient language, (and since translated) in evidence of the high trend of lofty spiritual thought and knowledge enjoyed, ages before Jesus appeared: we will now quote a few extracts, which have been translated from The Teachings of Epictetus about 60-120 A. D.

"But if you hold that only to be your own which is so, and the alien for what it is, alien, then none shall ever compel you, none shall hinder you, you will blame no one, accuse no one, you will not do the least thing unwillingly, none shall harm you, you shall have no foe, for you shall suffer no injury."

"Consider more closely, know thyself, question thy genius, attempt nothing without God;"

"And I have this aim,—to perfect you, that ye be unhindered, uncompelled, unembarrassed, free, prosperous, happy, looking unto God alone in all things great and small."

"It is not things, but opinions about the things, that trouble mankind. When therefore, we are worried or troubled, or grieved, never let us blame any other than ourselves; that is to say, our opinions."

"A man undisciplined in philosophy blames others in matters in which he fares ill; one who begins to be disciplined blames himself; one who is disciplined, neither others nor himself."

"None, therefore, who fears or grieves, or worries, or who is anxious, is free; but whoever is released from griefs and fears and anxieties is by that very thing released from slavery."

"For I hold what God wills above what I will. I cleave to Him as His servant and follower; my impulses are one with His; my pursuit is one with His: in a word, my will is one with His."

"Seek not to have things happen as you choose them, but

rather choose them to happen as they do, and so shall you live prosperously."

"Man! be mad at last, as the saying is, for peace, for freedom, for magnanimity. Lift up thy head as one delivered from slavery. Dare to look up to God and say: Deal with me henceforth as thou wilt; I am of one mind with thee; I am thine. I reject nothing that seems good to thee; lead me whithersoever thou wilt. Wilt thou have me govern, or live privately, or stay at home, or go into exile, or be a poor man, or a rich? For all these conditions I will be thy advocate among men."

"Desire not to be Commander or Prince or Consul, but to be free."

"God hath made all men to be happy and of good estate."

"That which thou wouldest not suffer thyself, seek not to lay upon others."

"Now can no evil happen to me; for me there is no robber, no earthquake; all things are full of peace, full of calm; for me no way, no city, no associate, hath any hurt."

"He hath placed at every man's side a Guardian, the genius of each man, who is charged to watch over him; a genius that cannot sleep, nor be deceived."

"And what is the essence of God? Mind, Intelligence, right Reason? Even so. Here then, once for all, seek the essence of the Good."

"I had none other more worthy of trust than thee; keep this man such as he was made by nature,—reverent, faithful, high, unterrified, unshaken of passions, untroubled."

"Go before no man with trembling, but know well that all events are indifferent and nothing to thee. For whatever it may be, it shall lie with thee to use it nobly: this no man can prevent."

"That man is wise among us, and hath understanding of things divine, who hath nobly agreed with necessity."

CHAPTER 14

Extracts From Essays, Etc., of R. W. Emerson, 1803-1882 A. D.

"There is no great and no small
To the Soul that maketh all:
And where it cometh, all things are;
And it cometh everywhere."

"To the poet, to the philosopher, to the saint, all things are friendly and sacred, all events profitable, all days holy, all men divine. For the eye is fastened on the life, and slights the circumstance."

"There is, at the surface, infinite variety of things; at the center there is simplicity of cause."

"What I must do is all that concerns me, not what the people think."

"It is the harder because you will always find those who think they know what is your duty better than you know it. It is easy in the world to live after the world's opinion; it is easy in solitude to live after our own; but the great man is he who in the midst of the crowd keeps with perfect sweetness the independence of solitude,"

"With consistency a great soul has simply nothing to do. He may as well concern himself with his shadow on the wall. Speak what you think now in hard words and tomorrow speak what tomorrow thinks in hard words again, though it contradict everything you said today."

"Prayer that craves a particular commodity, anything less than all good, is vicious. Prayer is the contemplation of the facts of life from the highest point of view. It is the soliloquy of a beholding and jubilant soul."

"But prayer as a means to effect a private end is meanness and theft. As soon as the man is at one with God, he will not beg. He will then see prayer in all action."

"That which each can do best, none but his Maker can teach him."

"Do that which is assigned you, and you cannot hope or dare too much."

"It is only as a man puts off all foreign support and stands alone that I see him to be strong and to prevail."

"Nothing can bring you peace but yourself. Nothing can bring you peace but the triumph of principles."

"He is great who confers the most benefits."

"Nothing can work me damage except myself; the harm that I sustain I carry about with me, and am never a real sufferer but by my own fault."

"We miscreate our own evils."

"There is a guidance for each of us, and by lowly listening we shall hear the right word."

"Place yourself in the middle of the stream of power and wisdom which animates all whom it floats, and you are without effort impelled to truth, to right and a perfect contentment."

"Be, and not seem."

"To think is to act."

"Let a man believe in God, and not in names and places and persons."

"Our intellectual and active powers increase with our affection."

"The best good of wealth is freedom."

"Self-trust is the essence of heroism. It speaks the truth and it is just, generous, hospitable, temperate, scornful of petty calculations and scornful of being scorned. It persists; it is of an undaunted boldness and of a fortitude not to be wearied out."

"That which we are, we shall teach, not voluntarily but involuntarily."

"The things that are really for thee gravitate to thee."

"Men cease to interest us when we find their limitations. The only sin is limitation. As soon as you once come up with a man's limitations, it is all over with him. Has he talents? Has he enterprise? Has he knowledge? It boots not. Infinitely alluring and attractive was he to you yesterday, a great hope, a sea to swim in; now, you have found his shores, found it a pond, and you care not if you never see it again."

"Valor consists in the power of self-recovery, so that a man cannot have his flank turned, cannot be out-generaled, but put him where you will, he stands."

"This can only be by his preferring truth to his past apprehension of truth."

"Cause and effect are the two sides of one fact."

"Whilst we converse with what is above us, we do not grow old, but grow young."

"Our spontaneous action is always the best."

"If we consider what persons have stimulated and profited us, we shall perceive the superiority of the spontaneous or intuitive principle over the arithmetical or logical. The first contains the second, but virtual and latent."

"All great actions have been simple."

"We are never tired, so long as we can see far enough."

"Fear always springs from ignorance."

"The world is his who can see through its pretension."

"Not he is great who can alter matter, but he who can alter my state of mind."

"We will walk on our own feet; we will work with our own hands; we will speak our own minds."

"But speak the truth, and all nature and all spirits help you with unexpected furtherance."

"The Spirit only can teach."

"Look to it first and only, that fashion, custom, authority, pleasure, and money are nothing to you,—are not bandages over your eyes, that you cannot see,—but live with the privilege of the immeasurable mind."

"There are persons who are not actors; not speakers, but influences."

"The one condition coupled with the gift of truth is its use. That man shall be learned who reduceth his learning to practice."

"Every materialist will be an idealist; but an idealist can never go backward to be a materialist."

"That is morning, to cease for a bright hour to be a prisoner of this sickly body, and to become as large as nature."

"O, when I am safe in my sylvan home,
I tread on the pride of Greece and Rome;
And when I am stretched beneath the pines,
Where the evening star so holy shines,
I laugh at the pride and lore of man,
At the sophist schools and the learned clan;
For what are they all, in their high conceit,
When man in the bush with God may meet?"

"For this is Love's nobility,—
Not to scatter bread and gold,
Goods and raiment bought and sold;
But to hold fast his simple sense,
And speak the speech of innocence,
And with hand and body and blood,
To make his bosom-counsel good.
He that feeds men serveth few;
He serves all who dares be true."

"Give me truths;
For I am weary of the surfaces,
And die of inanition."

"Wilt thou seal up the avenues of ill?
Pay every debt, as if God wrote the bill."

"Some of your hurts you have cured,
And the sharpest you still have survived,
But what torments of grief you endured
From evils which never arrived!"

"And ye shall succor men;
'Tis nobleness to serve;
Help them who cannot help again:
Beware from right to swerve."

CHAPTER 15

Extracts from Life and Letters of George Eliot, 1819-1880 A. D.

"My only desire is to know the truth, my only fear, to cling to error."

"The last proof of a real love of the truth—that freshest stamp of divinity—is a calm confidence in its intrinsic power to secure its own high destiny, that of universal empire."

"I fully participate in the belief that the only heaven, here or hereafter, is to be found in conformity with the will of the Supreme."

"I never will believe that our youngest days are our happiest."

"Only persevere; be true, firm and loving; not too anxious about immediate usefulness to others,—that can only be a result of justice to yourself."

"Where thought and love are active,—thought the formative power, love the vitalizing,—there can be no sadness."

"The highest inspiration of the purest, noblest, human soul, is the nearest expression of the truth."

"But I have faith in the working-out of higher possibilities than the Catholic or any other Church has presented; and those who have strength to wait and endure are bound to accept no formula which their whole souls—their intellect as well as their emotions—do not embrace with entire reverence."

"Animals are such agreeable friends—they ask no questions, they pass no criticisms."

"It is only a poor sort of happiness that could ever come by caring very much about our own narrow pleasures."

"If you mean to act nobly and seek to know the best things God has put within reach of men, you must learn to fix your mind on that end, and not on what will happen because of it."

"She had that rare sense which discerns what is inalterable, and submits to it without murmuring."

CHAPTER 16

A Few Brief Quotations from the Writings of Confucius, Buddha, Bishop Berkeley and Dr. Phineas Parkhurst Quimby.

Confucius said, "God is Principle."

The Buddhist Bible says, "In order to see God we have got to overcome matter."

Buddha said, "Ignorance of truth is the cause of misery."

Jesus said, centuries later, "Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

"Geo. Berkeley, D.D., born 1684, gave a popularity and fashion to metaphysical pursuits and exact science not before acquired in England."

"Bishop Berkeley denied the existence of matter altogether." And it is said, "millions of others have done the same thing."

"Dr. Phineas Parkhurst Quimby, who was born in Lebanon, N. H., February 16, 1802, and who died at Belfast, Me., January 16, 1866, after having successfully healed many thousands of invalids through his discovery that disease is the invention of man, and health the heritage from wisdom divine."

"Introductory to his book on Christian Science, entitled 'Science of Health and Happiness,' he gives a clear, succinct and satisfactory insight into his own well defined relationship with heavenly healing. To this end he writes:"

"Every disease is the revolution of man, and has no identity in wisdom; but, to those who believe it, it is a truth. If everything man does not understand were blotted out, what is left of man?"

"Would he be better or worse if nine-tenths of all he thinks he knows were blotted out of his mind, and he existed with what is true?"

"I contend that he would, as it were, sit on the clouds and see the world beneath him tormented with ideas that form living errors whose weight is ignorance. Safe from their power, he would not return to the world's belief for any consideration."

"In a slight degree this is my case. I sit, as it were, in another world or condition, as far above the belief in disease as the heavens are above the earth, and, though safe myself, I grieve for the sins of my fellow men; and I am reminded of the words of Jesus when he beheld the misery of his countrymen: 'O, Jerusalem, how oft would I have gathered thee, as a hen gathereth her chickens, but ye would not!' "

"I hear this truth now pleading with man, to listen to the voice of reason. I know from my own experience with the sick that their troubles are the effect of their own belief—not that their belief is the truth, but their beliefs act upon their minds, bringing them into subjection to their belief, and their troubles are a change that follows."

"Disease is a reality to all mankind, but I do not include myself, because I stand outside of it, where I can see things real to the world, and things that are real to wisdom. I know that I can distinguish that which is false from a truth in religion or in disease. To me, disease is always false; but to to those who realize it, it is a truth, and the errors of religion the same. Until the world is shaken by investigation, so that the rocks and mountains of religious error are removed and the medical Babylon destroyed, sickness and sorrow will prevail."

CHAPTER 17

Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy.

Mrs. Mary Morse Baker Glover Paterson Eddy, now known as the Rev. Mary Baker G. Eddy, in her famous book, called "Science and Health," and in various other literary productions, has re-called, re-voiced, re-recorded many very beautiful facts, fragments, phases and phrases of Truth, of some of which the people of the United States of America, were, as a general rule, comparatively ignorant; but all of which she, however, has derived, not originated, and which belong equally to all others. Any and all truth found in these, her writings, can be found in books more ancient than the Bible. And the Orthodox Churches so-called, and all others, would do well to accept and practice these distinguishing truths; because Truth is omnipotent, independent of the mortal personality, scribe, channel or instrumentality through which it may appear. He that planteth, soweth, watereth, reapeth, is nothing; God is All Good, and Good is All God.

That in Mrs. Eddy's book, "Science and Health," and her other writings and books, (like many other material products of carnal or mortal mind), much error and erroneous assumption appear, goes without saying, the tares and the wheat here grow together.

If Mrs. Eddy thinks she is the founder and discoverer of Christian Science, and that "Science and Health" is the textbook of Christian Science, she is most certainly mistaken. Mrs. Eddy and her followers, viewed from a personal and mortal standpoint, are either "self-mesmerized, self-hypnotized, self-deceived, self-exalted people, to be pitied," or they are mesmerized or hypnotized by others, or else they are egotistical necromancers; the exceptions to this rule are comparatively few amongst all these dear people called Christian Scientists, however earnest and sincere a large majority of them doubtless are. They are intoxicated, but not with wine.

The mistakes in this material organization originated by Mrs. Eddy, will be made so clear in our following chapter on Christian Science, where we deal with Principle, not persons,

leaving personalities alone, that we think it will carry conviction with it, to any unprejudiced and honest seeker of truth who peruses it. We do this from a good motive, in the interest of society, and that error may be uncovered and truth be affirmed. We are encouraged and prompted by divine love for all the dear people, with whom and with God our Dear Heavenly Father and Mother we stand identified. God's Love is all embracing.

"Wisdom divine, who tells the price?
Of wisdom's costly merchandise;
Wisdom to silver we prefer,
And gold is dross compared to her."

"Love stands knocking at the door,
Of every sinner's heart;
The worst need keep Him out no more,
Or bid Him to depart;
He's waited long, is waiting still,
You use no other friend so ill."

CHAPTER 18

Christian Science.

In approaching this very important divine and sacred subject of Christian Science, we do so with profound reverence, realizing how comparatively little we know, and that what we don't know is infinite. The little we do know is of such inestimable value to us, that we ardently and devoutly desire to know more of this *Science*. We shall endeavor to give our best thoughts of today fearlessly, in the best and simplest language we can, even if we should outgrow them tomorrow and should have in the future to contradict with strong and hard words the best we know today.

First. What is Christian Science?

Second. What is Christian Science not?

Third. What is the organization of today called Christian Science, but which is not Christian Science?

We will commence to answer the first question, What is Christian Science? briefly in alphabetical affirmations. It is,

Absolute, All-Science.
Bible, Beautiful Science.
Christ, Celestial Science.
Divine Science.
Eternal, Exact, Evangelical Science.
Fundamental, Fraternal Science.
God, Genuine Science.
Heavenly, Harmonious, Holy, Healthful, Humane Science.
Infinite, Infallible, Indefinable Science.
Jesus, Joyful Science.
Kingly Science.
Lordly, Lovely Science.
Mind, Majestic, Mental Science.
Natural, Noble Science.
Orthodox, Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent, Only Science.
Pure, Principle, Perfect, Positive, Precious, Perpetual Science.
Queenly Science.

Right, Real, Royal Science.
Sacred, Spiritual Science.
True, Triumphant Science.
Universal Science.
Vital Science.
Wonderful, Winsome Science.
Your, Yieldless Science.
Zealous Science.

Again, we further answer, CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is Christian Knowledge understood and demonstrated. God alone has a perfect knowledge, understanding and demonstration of the whole of *Christian Science*. It is the Scientific knowledge of what God knows, and this knowledge or *Science* is absolute, eternal, unchangeable, inexhaustible, unlimited, infinite, universal INDEFINABLE SCIENCE AND PERFECTION. It is truth or unchangeable fact, which runs parallel with eternity, and it will occupy eternity to reveal the whole of DIVINE SCIENCE or Knowledge, the SCIENCE of GOD or CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. This SCIENCE, to some degree, has been understood and experienced down the ages by different thinkers and writers; which is clearly shown by the extracts selected and recorded in this book, taken from the most ancient writings known in the books of The Vedas, and also from the other books or manuscripts of a few of the distinguished thinkers and writers on Divine Life Truth and Love or SCIENCE and PERFECTION. Over two thousand texts selected and here recorded from the BIBLE, emphasize and prove the fact, that its different writers also enjoyed to some degree an understanding of GOD and of HIS ETERNAL SCIENCE, Theosophy or Divine wisdom and knowledge, thus tracing it right down to the days of JESUS, who was the most distinguished expounder and manifestor of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE and PERFECTION, of whom we have any record.

Since the crucifixion, resurrection and ascension, we have evidences of the same Scientific Truth, being understood, declared and manifested to a high degree, by the disciples of OUR LORD; and since then evidences are recorded in this book to prove that the very same SCIENCE of TRUTH and LOVE has been known, enjoyed, understood and given in some measure to the

world through the instrumentality of noted writers, right down to the present decade, epoch, and even day. Yet no one except God knows the whole of Christian Science; neither do all the scribes or people down the ages together know; because it is the Science of God, or the absolute Scientific knowledge of what God knows. The little that we do know is of infinite value to us, because it brings so much rich spiritual experience to those faithful students of Christian Science or Christian Knowledge, who are growing in the understanding and experience of the good which God or Good alone demonstrates. Good demonstrates Good, and this is the only demonstration of Good, which there really is. Those who fully trust in the Lord and lean not unto their own understanding, and acknowledge God in all their ways; why, God directs their paths and hence they enjoy in a relative degree the Good, which Good alone demonstrates. To the extent to which we trust and obey God our Dear Heavenly Father and Mother, the demonstration of Good appears to our consciousness and comes to our experience. We are students of Christian Science or Science and Perfection, if we are students of the knowledge of Christ, or the Science of Christ or God, which is the same thing; and we each rank or rate ourselves by the state or stage of our progress in the study and practice of this Divine Science,—Science and Perfection, or Knowledge of God,—and our trustful and trustworthy faithfulness in the application of it. Jesus said: "He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do"; and again "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

You cannot steal spiritual Light, Life, Truth, Love, Good. These are your own God-given rights, which belong to you and all others, and are free to all without any reserve or limitation. No one can steal good; and bad so-called is not worth stealing. It would be absurd for any mortal to claim to be the discoverer and founder of air, sunshine, daylight, and then claim a monopoly of them; and it is still more absurd for any mortal to claim a monopoly of Truth or Good, and then mesmerize and hypnotize people to think they have to buy it by paying for expensive books, tuition, etc., etc., or that otherwise they are

stealing the TRUTH which is GOOD. Away with such despicable money-making schemes practised in the name of Christianity by mesmeric and hypnotic pretenders, who appear as angels of light.

How is it then that this understanding of God and Truth has not been appreciated by the masses and multitudes of people in ages past?—seeing that it has been known to some degree, as shown, from the most ancient books of The Vedas to the present day, and why is its knowledge rapidly growing today amongst the dear people, many of whom are now enjoying in a measure its rich beneficence? We answer briefly. The masses have been wrongly educated, and very material in their thought and belief, the mists and fogs of material and false educated beliefs have blinded and hindered the people from listening to truth and from its discernment and understanding,—as presented by these different writers and exponents of Truth and Love. In the NEW TESTAMENT JESUS tells the needful blessed truth in the plainest and simplest way, and proved it true by his character and works; but blind unbelief has erred and scanned his words and works in vain.

During the last century such have been the rapid changes, by progressive methods and improvements, that the masses have become more or less convinced, that mind governs matter, and that these changes have come through mental operations and are the products of mind; this has directed their thought to the eternal MIND of GOD, which governs all He has made in obedience to HIS DIVINE PRINCIPLE of INFINITE LOVE; and has thus prepared the people to listen to the advanced thoughts of the distinguished writers of remote and recent ages past and of today.

For instance, the contest between labor and capital is directing today the thought of the masses to the WISDOM and STRENGTH of UNITY in a manner more forcible than all the writers and clergymen put together can do. The inordinate competition in trade, commerce, manufacture, etc., etc., drove the capitalists to unite in self-defence and to combine large enterprises, so as to overcome undue competition (said to be the life of trade, but the death of the trader), and thus earn and

pay dividends to millions of needy stockholders, many of whom are widows and orphans, or other people of small incomes. Then the artisans, fearful of oppression by combined capital, unite more closely in self-defence, and strikes follow; but this educates them to the WISDOM and STRENGTH of UNITY; this leads up to the higher thought of the unity of labor and capital, as a solution of this perplexing problem. All this emphasizes in a most practical way the importance of the still higher thought of the WISDOM and manifestation of spiritual UNITY (so much to be desired, on the part of all religious sects and Christian churches and organizations. While the conflict between labor and capital in its immediate effects seems distressing and apalling, yet the education and outcome has an upward trend. We are "indebted to the wise and unwise." The current of daily events of this sort and others are potent factors and educators of the masses and serve to pave the way for commanding their attention, consideration, acceptance and understanding of the higher and fundamental thoughts of the best thinkers all down the ages. The education of the people, through the remarkable progressive events of the last half-century, has been the chief factor in making known to millions the ETERNAL TRUTH and fundamental fact that MIND and not matter is the controlling and only power,—hence lifting them toward higher and better mental and spiritual thoughts and experiences; and thus bringing them nearer to a theoretical, practical and experimental understanding and application of the infinite POSSIBILITIES which belong to each and all, and which are now pending realization, according to the eternal LAW of absolute RIGHT, the SCIENCE of BEING, or SCIENCE and PERFECTION.

The whole people, rich and poor, are on the upward trend, and are learning the lesson of WISDOM and UNITY. "Now is the accepted time and now is the day of salvation,"—spiritual FREEDOM. Is not the CHRIST JESUS method and CHARACTER due today, here and now?

The method of JESUS for HEALING the SICK must be again restored, and it is now waiting—pending restoration. "Now is the accepted time"; it is without treatment, is instantaneous

cure and no failure, hence distinct from all other healing methods. "Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works? And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity."—*Mat. 7*: 22-23.

Christian Science is eternal, universal, all embracing, all Science. There is no outside of Christian Science. Christian Science is inseparable from God. God is the Divine Principle of Christian Science. God is the Founder of Christian Science. Christian Science is accessible to all the dear people, without money and without price, because it belongs to all, according to the eternal Law of absolute Right, it is our eternal inheritance. It is made known to us to some degree in the Bible, and in very many other books, more ancient and more modern than the Bible; but the Bible, as we have it today, is the best and most accessible book we know of.

Of real Christian Science, there have been millions of students down the ages, and so there are today. But Jesus of Nazereth is the only real Christian Scientist on record, so far as we know; we do not know of any one else on record but this Jesus, who is advanced beyond a mere student of Christian Science, so limited is the present understanding of it, by any mortal personality of the present time. In the presence and power of Jesus, the sick were healed instantly, without treatment and irrespective of the sort of claim to be cured, or the number of the sufferers,—even the dead were restored to life.

Christian Science is most profound, but it is also most simple. Simplicity is inseparable from the profound. The more profound the more simple. "Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." How simple, but how profound! to this there is no limitation. Receiving is absolutely inseparable from asking, if the asking be of the right sort.

Love God with all thy soul and thy neighbor as thy self, is the only necessary creed. Divine Love is the only perfect solvent of the life problem, and the universal harmonizer.

Second. What is Christian Science not?

Christian Science is not an organization invented, originated and organized by a woman over thirty years ago.

Christian Science is not presided over by any woman or mortal personality of today.

Christian Science is not here today and gone tomorrow, with a beginning and an end.

Christian Science is not a temporal, transient, evanescent religious organization or movement which comes and goes, ebbs and flows, is lost and gained.

Christian Science is not to be utilized by any mortal personality as a money-making scheme, out of which comfortable fortunes are to be made by a few.

Christian Science is not a material organization with which to create large bank accounts, to gather and pile up matter and materiality, palatial residences, and handsome church buildings.

Christian Science is not healing the sick—that can ofttimes easily be seemingly done by the hypnotist, and those who are not Christians, and either with or without drugs or doctors.

Christian Science is not copyrighted, neither can it be copyrighted.

Christian Science is not a counterfeit.

Christian Science is not defective and dangerous.

Christian Science is not extortion and Eddyism.

Christian Science is not allegorical or ambiguous.

Christian Science is not mystifying and charming nonsense.

Christian Science is not futile, fraudulent, fictitious fanaticism.

Christian Science is not composed of Christian scientists clothed in fine raiment and outward adornings of silks, satins, velvets, gold, pearls and diamonds, etc.

Christian Science is not worldly self-indulgence.

Christian Science is not unchristian and unscientific.

Christian Science is not visionary and untrue.
Christian Science is not selfish trickery.
Christian Science is not speculation, spurious, rubbish.
Christian Science is not quackery.
Christian Science is not perishable plagiarism.
Christian Science is not obstructive.
Christian Science is not negative necromancy.
Christian Science is not composed of sabbath-breakers and pleasure-seekers, who indulge mortal or carnal mind, regardless of the decalogue, and the New Testament Principle.
Christian Science is not mercenary, mythological.
Christian Science is not a libel on Christianity.
Christian Science is not knavish jargon.
Christian Science is not idolatry, illusion; neither is it illogical, inharmonious, indefinite, imperfect.
Christian Science is not a material organization, into which clairvoyants, mesmerists, hypnotists, necromancers, and angels of light are attracted and concentrated, by the tempting shining glare and gloss of filthy lucre and so-called comfortable fortunes, realized only by a few, at the expense of many.
Christian Science is not merely a holy and attractive name, under which to masquerade as angels of light for selfish purposes.
Christian Science is not a cunningly devised fable.
Christian Science is not error palmed off as truth.
Christian Science is not changeable and capricious.
Christian Science is not dictated by a mortal personality.
Christian Science is not subject to the whims of any person.
Christian Science is not flexible and relenting.
Christian Science is not perfectly understood by any mortal.
Christian Science is not wholly stated in any psalm, sermon, book, or in all books put together.

Third. What is the organization of today called Christian Science, but which is Eddyism, not Christian Science?

In answering this question, we wish to do so honestly, and

in the discharge of a known duty. We must be actuated by the Divine Mind and Spirit of our Master, as taught through the instrumentality of JESUS our example, if we would succeed in as thorough and profitable an exposition of this subject as is possible. JESUS, when it seemed to him best, spoke in strong and hard words, which was really most loving and kind to all, although it would not be thought so by those engaged in the money-making schemes and tricks which he denounced and upset. *See Mat. 21*: 12-14. *Mat. 23*: 1-33. *Mark 11*: 15-19. *John 2*: 13-17. The BIBLE is distinguished for its frankness in recording the errors and mistakes of persons or communities prominent in its history, as well as their good qualities and right acts and deeds.

If the orthodox churches, so-called, had preached and practiced the whole GOSPEL of CHRIST, which heals the sick and the sinner, by knowing the truth, as JESUS the WAY-SHOWER did, then we think the total prohibition movement, with its erroneous assumptions and miscarried efforts, would not have been sanctioned; that Col. R. G. Ingersoll's message to the churches would never have appeared, and that the present religious movement or material organization called Christian Science, but which is Eddyism and not CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, would never have materialized. Each of the religious sects, cults, denominations, movements or organizations of today, however, stands for some distinguishing feature or phase of truth, and each has its mission, owing to the diversified and imperfect conditions of society, the erroneous creeds and doctrines of men, and the errors taught in the churches; and yet, we love the truth for which they stand.

Without further preliminary, we shall proceed with the following alphabetical form of answering the question before us, and then enlarge in detail.

What is the organization of today called Christian Science, but which is Eddyism and not CHRISTIAN SCIENCE?

Answer:

It is: Allegorical, adulatory, ambiguous, abortive, arrogance.
It is: Belief, bigotry.
It is: Carnal, capricious, conjecture, counterfeit.

It is: Defective, dangerous, deceptive, distraction, disjunctive, duplicity.
It is: Error, extortion, egotism, Eddyism.
It is: Futile, fraudulent, faulty, fictitious, fanatical.
It is: Grotesque, gullible.
It is: Heterodox, heretical, hallucinatory.
It is: Imperfect, indefinite, inharmonious, incoherent, inconsistent, illogical, illusive, idolatrous.
It is: Jargon.
It is: Knavery.
It is: Libel on real Christian Science.
It is: Mercenary, mesmeric, magnetic, mutable, mythological.
It is: Negative, necromancy.
It is: Obstructive, obscure.
It is: Plausible, presumptive, perishable, personal, perplexing, plagiarism.
It is: Quackery.
It is: Romance, rubbish.
It is: Speculative, spurious, selfish, sacrilegious.
It is: Theoretical, temporary.
It is: Untrue, unscientific, unchristian.
It is: Vagarious, visionary.
It is: Worldly.

Before we ever heard of the organization miscalled Christian Science or its founder and leader, we believed then that there is but ONE POWER, but ONE TRUTH, that there is no eternal state of torment called hell, that all will finally reach and enjoy a state of perfect HAPPINESS, that there is no absolute authority, except DIVINE AUTHORITY, and that there is but one AUTHOR of GOOD. When we first heard of this organization and told our informer, the first four of the above affirmations, he answered to each one of them, "that is Christian Science." This delighted us so much that we inquired where we could meet these people in Buffalo, N. Y., where we were then visiting. We, in a few days called at the Institute and soon began to attend the First Church of Christ Scientist in Buffalo; and in the latter part of 1897 we joined in membership the First Church of Christ Scientist in Boston, Mass., from which we withdrew early in 1902.

We first heard in about 1882, others declare, "there is no matter," but had not then read any book on this subject, and could not understand it, and did not investigate.

Today, our honest conviction after the knowledge and experience gained since 1897, is, that the organization today called Christian Science, is not Christian Science, and that its leader is not the Leader and Founder of real Christian Science, but only the founder, discoverer, and leader of a counterfeit of Christian Science.—And that the book Science and Health, is not in fact the text-book of Christian Science.—Today there are no Christian Scientists.

Some few evidences in support of these facts chosen from ponderous selections, will now be given by quotations from Science and Health, etc., and by our comments thereon. We do this because of Mrs. Eddy's erroneous assumptions, and to declare that real Christian Science is absolutely free from the incubus of Mrs. Eddy's mistakes and her material and imperfect organization. In answering these extracts, we will endeavor to obey the injunction of the Bible — "Answer a fool(*error*) according to his (*its*) folly." So we will try to answer a few of Mrs. Eddy's own affirmations, according to the conflicting teachings of Mrs. Eddy and her organization. A house divided against itself cannot stand—endure. Error is self-destructive.

Science and Health, *one hundredth edition.*
By Mary Baker G. Eddy.

Preface, page 8, line 26—30. "In the author's work, "Retrospection and Introspection," will be found a biographical sketch, narrating experiences which led her, in the year 1866, to the discovery of the system which she denominated Christian Science."

We submit, to denominate such a system Christian Science, is conscious or unconscious sacrilege, a result of a wrong mental concept.

Preface, page 11, line 23—25. "When God called her to proclaim His Gospel to this age, there came also the charge to plant and water His vineyard."

We answer: God has never called the writer, or any other mortal personality to do anything for Him, and has never cognized one; hence if she thinks He has, she is self-deceived.

Preface, page 12, line 12. —"Christian Science Journal, the first periodical issued by Christian Scientists."

We answer: To call the material products of mortal or carnal mind Christian Science is sacrilege. In fact, there is no CHRISTIAN SCIENCE Journal, and there are no CHRISTIAN SCIENTISTS.

Page. 1. "In the year 1866 I discovered the Science of Metaphysical Healing, and named it Christian Science. God had been graciously fitting me, during many years, for the reception of a final revelation of the absolute Principle of Scientific Mind-healing."

We answer: To presume to name it CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is sacrilegious. A final revelation of the absolute Principle of Scientific Mind-healing has never been revealed by God to any mortal, neither is there any such healing in the DIVINE PRINCIPLE of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, hence this is an erroneous assumption. The writer has never seen the man or woman inferior to her self. There is no metaphysical healing in real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE.

Page 3, line 5. —"Mind is All, and matter is naught,"

Page 3, line 7—8. "Christian Science reveals incontrovertibly that Mind is All-in-all,"

We answer: Mind is not All, because SPIRIT is ALL, and Mind is a divine faculty, and is an expression of SPIRIT, inseparable from SPIRIT, as is Intelligence, Thought, etc; all of which SPIRIT is.

Page 3, line 23—25. —"I must know its Science, and I won my way to absolute conclusions, through divine revelation, reason, and experiment."

We answer: DIVINE SCIENCE is known or won by growth in the understanding of Truth and Love Divine, and not by divine revelation.

Page 4, line 3—5. "The three great verities of Spirit,—omnipotence, omnipresence, omniscience,—Spirit possessing all power, filling all space, constituting all Science,"

We answer: This we regard as a SCIENTIFIC STATEMENT, and to contradict it is error, which should not appear in a text-book of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE.

Page 6, line 28—32. "Also, if this new school claims to be Christian Science, and yet uses another author's discoveries, without giving that author proper credit, it inculcates a breach of that divine commandment in the Hebrew decalogue, Thou shalt not steal."

We answer: No one can steal real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE; it is universal and eternal TRUTH, and belongs to all equally, according to the eternal LAW of absolute RIGHT. TRUTH cannot be stolen, it is ours eternally, and should be used unselfishly and without credit to any one but God, he that planteth or soweth is nothing. To give credit to any one but God for spiritual truth or good is rank idolatry. The counterfeit of Christian Science which is copyrighted is not worth stealing.

Page 8, line 14. —"teaching Christian Science,"

We answer: There is but one TEACHER of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, and He is the SPIRIT of TRUTH or GOD. Mortals who claim to be teachers of Christian Science are false pretenders, and take money from credulous people for that which is not bread.

Page 17, line 9—11. "The term Christian Science was introduced by the author to designate the Scientific system of Metaphysical Healing."

We answer: CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is sacred, eternal and absolute. What presumption for a woman to indulge in such usurpation, and call a material organization (which she seems to invent and originate) Christian Science; and then egotistically style herself, the Founder and Discoverer of Christian Science.

Page 59, line 8—13. "The Mohammedan believes in a pilgrimage to Mecca for the salvation of his soul. The popular doctor believes in his recipe, and the druggist believes in the power of his prescription to save a man's life. The first is a religious delusion; the second is a medical delusion."

We answer: Many so-called Christian Scientists believe in a pilgrimage to Concord to see their so-called leader and

mother in Christian Science. This is a religious delusion practised by many mesmerized and hypnotized people, and tolerated by their leader, who should take the beam out of her own eye. And to go to so-called healers for Christian Science treatment, is a mental delusion, although many think they are healed thereby, as others think they are by drugs, etc., etc.

Page 60, line 14—15. "An error in the premises must appear in the conclusion."

We answer: That is true, and it applies extensively to the sayings, doings, writings, and character of the writer of Science and Health.

Page 61, line 24—25. —"I cannot be mistaken in my mental Scientific diagnosis of disease."

We answer: There is no such thing as a Scientific diagnosis of disease, to assert it is error. Because in SCIENCE there is no disease; hence a Scientific diagnosis of disease is impossible.

Page 77, line 4—5. "Whatever is governed by human belief is discordant and mortal."

We answer: Inhuman and erring belief is discordant and mortal. But that which is human and natural is harmonious and right. God is human, divine, and incorporeal; His humanity is in His Divine and Holy Character. He loves his offspring or idea. In the supreme work of Jesus, many were seemingly healed because they believed.

Page 85, line 10—11. "The Science of Being reveals man and immortality as based on Spirit."

We answer: In the SCIENCE of BEING, God is All-in-all. More than All there cannot be. God is not man, hence there is no spiritual or eternal man, matter, mortality, mortal personality, mortal body, or materiality in the SCIENCE OF BEING. "Man is a myth, a fake, a lie, and those who trust him will surely die."

Page 85, line 14—15. "—in Christian Science, Truth never mingles with error."

We answer: True, and that explains why Science and Health, miscalled the text-book of Christian Science, is so mystic, unchristian and unscientific; more than half its contents are

error; it is the text-book of Eddyism. To TRUTH or SCIENCE, there is no error.

Page 91, line 27. "Incorrect teaching lowers the standard of Truth."

We answer: It is impossible to lower the STANDARD of TRUTH. Incorrect teaching mystifies and retards the student's progress towards the Standard of Truth, and that is the misfortune with the so-called teachers of Christian Science, and the book Science and Health.

Page 102, line 23—25. "Instead of God's sending sickness or death, He destroys them, and brings to light immortality."

We answer: God does not destroy sickness and death, because there are none to destroy in God's universe; absolute perfection is eternal and universal.

Page 103, line 4—5. "Error of statement leads to error in action."

We answer: Exactly, and that is why so much of the contents of Science and Health lead to error in action on the part of its students.

Page 115, line 12. "—divine Mind heals all ailments."

We answer: Untrue, if such departures from PRINCIPLE were found in a text-book of mathematics, it would be discarded and worse than useless. DIVINE MIND like DIVINE SCIENCE never heals; there are no ailments to heal in CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. It is only erring mortals who think they know anything of sickness and healing.

Page 119, line 9—10. "—Truth is greater than error,"

We answer: This is misleading and unscientific, because to TRUTH there is no error, so this comparison is impossible in TRUTH or SCIENCE.

Page 119, line 11. "Soul is greater than body."

We answer: To SPIRIT there is no flesh, and to *Soul* there is no body, hence this comparison is not admissible in SCIENCE.

Page 129, line 31—32. "Spiritual draughts are healing, while material lotions interfere with Truth, even as ritualism and creed hamper Spirit."

We answer: What nonsense to appear in a book claimed to be the text-book of Christian Science. In SCIENCE there is noth-

ing to heal. Material lotions cannot mix with TRUTH. Ritual and creed never hamper SPIRIT, *God;* they may seem to hamper mortals as the contents of Science and Health do hamper and spellbind them.

Page 135, line 14—15. "Let it be understood that success in error is defeat in Truth."

We answer: Defeat in TRUTH is absolutely impossible.

Page 138, line 18. "Self-love is more opaque than a solid body."

We answer: True. When mortal selfishness (which is all the devil there is) suggested to JESUS, all this materiality is yours if you will worship me, JESUS wisely rebuked the selfish thought, and said, "Get thee hence, Satan." When the same sort of temptation came to the writer of Science and Health, she yielded, and as a result has heaped upon herself piles of materiality, and even her students have made their comfortable fortunes, she says.

Page 153, line 4—5. "If Mind is within and without all things, then all is Mind; and this definition is Scientific."

We answer: It is illogical and unscientific. Water within and without a pail floating below the surface of the ocean does not prove that water is all or all is water, because the pail is not water. SPIRIT, GOD, is ALL, and is INDEFINABLE, while Mind is the faculty of God which thinks, and is inseparable from SPIRIT, which is GOD.

Page 192, line 21—23. "Whether mortals will learn this here or hereafter, and how long they will suffer the pangs of fiery destruction, depends upon the tenacity of error."

We answer: It depends upon their ignorance or knowledge of Truth, and not upon the tenacity of error, nothing.

Page 225, line 4—5. "Science is a divine demand, not a human."

We answer: SCIENCE is eternal and universal, and in SCIENCE there is no demand, all is absolute perfection. Demand is impossible in SCIENCE. God is human and divine, but not corporeal. His humanity is in His divine character. He loves His offspring or idea.

Page 225, line 14—15. "Human resistance to Divine Science

weakens in proportion as mortals give up error for Truth,"

We answer: There is no such thing as human resistance to Divine Science. There is a phenomenal mortal or inhuman resistance to Divine Science or authority. Human and divine are inseparable in real Christian Science, as are the natural and harmonious.

Page 225, line 17—21. "Until the author of this book learned the vastness of Christian Science, the fixedness of mortal illusions, and human hatred of Truth, she cherished sanguine hopes that Christian Science would meet with immediate and universal acceptance."

We answer: There is no fixedness of mortal illusions. But there is a fixedness of eternal Truth. Seeming hatred of Truth is the inhuman and unnatural error of poor deluded mortals, out of whom the writer of Science and Health and a few of her students have made comfortable fortunes. Real Christian Science will be universally accepted, but not its counterfeit, invented, coined, issued, uttered, circulated, and originated by the writer of Science and Health, and her accomplices.

Page 284, line 1—5. "When Christian Science and animal magnetism are both comprehended, as they will be some day, it will be seen why the pioneer of this Science has been so unjustly criticised, scoffed, persecuted, and persistently misrepresented by certain characters."

We answer: It is the error in Science and Health and the preposterous assumptions of its writer, that have provoked many just criticisms. The book called Science and Health is a product of mortal or carnal mind — a part of a financial and money-making scheme. It is not the text-book of Christian Science; but of error or Eddyism. The writer of it, is no more the pioneer of Science, than she is the *Founder* of it. Her claims are falsities. To call this material organization, which is a counterfeit, by the sacred name of Christian Science is sacrilege, and a libel on Christian Science. It would be astonishing indeed if the writer's words, works, writings, and doings were not subject to much honest criticism.

Page 288, line 13—16. "He bade the seventy disciples, as

well as the twelve, heal the sick in any town where they should be hospitably received."

We answer: True, but JESUS did not accumulate material wealth, and boast that his students had made their comfortable fortunes, and thus mesmerize and tempt people to follow his teachings for filthy lucre, as the miscalled founder of Christian Science has done.

Page 289, line 2—4. "Shall I then be smitten for teaching Truth as the Principle of healing, and proving my word by my deed?"

We answer: Such would be unjust, but is it not for teaching error and for false assertions and assumptions that you have sometimes been called to account? — Uncovering error and affirming the truth is justifiable.

Page 290, line 25—28. "Why support the popular systems of medicine, when the physician may be perchance an infidel, and loses ninety-and-nine patients while Christian Science cures its hundred?"

We answer: REAL CHRISTIAN SCIENCE has no patients, and so never cures any. The practitioners in this material organization of today, miscalled Christian Science, do claim to have patients and to cure some of them, (as is claimed by doctors and many others), but it is generally by mesmerism or hypnotic mental suggestion practised in the name of Christian Science, under the cloak of which these healers appear as angels of light.

Page 292, line 27—29. "We cannot serve both God and Mammon at the same time; but is not this what frail mortals are trying to do?"

We answer: Is not the writer of Science and Health one of these frail mortals? The mortal history of JESUS is a model to pattern by and is worthy of our emulation; while that of the author of Science and Health is unattractive and to be shunned by an honest student of genuine CHRISTIAN SCIENCE or the SCIENCE OF BEING.

Page 294, line 22—25. "I have never supposed this century would witness the full fruitage of Christian Science, or that sin, disease, and death would not continue for centuries to come;"

We answer: How selfish. But if sin, disease and death discontinue to appear, why then the comfortable fortunes cannot be made by the students of Science and Health any more, and the demand for these expensive and lucrative books might cease.

Page 304, line 29—31. "Will that faith heal them? Yet Scientists will take the same cases, and cures will follow."

We answer: Yes, sometimes that appears to be so, and the hypnotist and mesmerist will tell the same thing. But, do not doctors sometimes take the cases which so-called Christian Scientists have had in charge and failed to heal, and cures follow the doctor's well-directed efforts?

Page 325, line 1—3. "He rendered 'unto Cæsar the things that are Cæsar's, and unto God the things that are God's.'"

We answer: JESUS rendered unto mortality matter or materiality, the things that are such; but to GOD or GOOD the things which are good. JESUS practised what he taught, and said to the selfish and material tempting thought when it came, "Get thee behind me, Satan."

Page 341, line 7—9. "Science reveals the necessity of sufficient suffering, either before or after death, to quench the love of sin."

We answer: DIVINE SCIENCE declares absolute eternal and universal perfection, and never reveals error, suffering or death. One may grow, through suffering or Science, which ever we choose, but *Science* is by far the more excellent way.

Page 441, line 2—4. "In some way, sooner or later, all must rise superior to materiality; and suffering is oft. the divine agent in this elevation."

We answer: Untrue! why suffering is discordant, hence cannot be a divine agent. Some mortals do choose suffering instead of SCIENCE, but that is error instead of TRUTH, which maketh free from suffering. SCIENCE is the most excellent way.

Page 446, line 21—23. "A teacher of Christian Science is at fault, if he improves not the health and the morals of his students."

We answer: There are many teachers of Eddyism or of the

theories miscalled Christian Science. But there is but one TEACHER of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, and that is GOD the HOLY GHOST the Comforter, or the SPIRIT of TRUTH which dwelleth in you, abideth with you, teacheth you all things, bringeth all things to your remembrance, and telleth of that which is to come. Other so-called teachers of Christian Science are false pretenders, who take money from credulous students, for that which is not bread.

Page 448, line 9—11. "Every Christian Scientist, every conscientious teacher of the Science of Mind-healing, knows that hypnotism is error,"

We answer: Every member of the material organization miscalled Christian Science is a mesmerist or hypnotist, or else is mesmerized or hypnotized by his or herself or by others.

Page 452, line 26—27. "Teaching or practising in the name of Truth, but contrary to its rules, is most dangerous quackery."

We answer: Yet, this very quackery extensively practised in and out of the organization miscalled Christian Science, seems to heal the sick, for their claims ofttimes disappear by this means, as they do by the use of materia medica and other healing methods.

Page 453, line 8—11. "Science makes no concessions to persons or opinions. One must abide strictly by its rules, or he cannot demonstrate its Principle."

We answer: Demonstration, appears often in Science and Health in a false way. There is but one demonstration in real Christian Science, and that is the good which GOOD DEMONSTRATES; this is the only demonstration there really and truly is; the benefit of which millions experience. Mortals are only suppositional or self-deceived demonstrators, and in reality they have no demonstrations of their own.

Page 453, line 16—29. "A Christian Scientist requires my work on Science and Health for his text-book, and so do all his students and patients. Why? *First:* Because it is the voice of Truth to this age, and contains the whole of Christian Science, or the Science of healing through Mind. *Second:* Because it was the first published book containing a statement of Chris-

tian Science, gave the first rules for demonstrating this Science, and registered this revealed Truth, uncontaminated with human hypotheses. Other works, which have borrowed from this book without giving credit, have adulterated the Science. *Third:* Because this work has done more for teacher and student, for healer and patient, than has been accomplished by other works."

We answer: These assumed affirmations are not true, and so are impossible to prove. Mere say-so is easy, but not always to be accepted as reliable. Science and Health, self-evidently, is not the text-book of Christian Science, it is a product of mortal or carnal mind, a text-book of error or Eddyism. Christian Scientists have neither students nor patients of their own. There are many beautiful fragments of derived truth re-recorded in Science and Health, as there are in the Bible and legions of other books, but it is monstrous to affirm that Science and Health contains the whole of Christian Science; for it is the Science of God, eternal Truth understood and demonstrated, which eternity cannot exhaust. Real Christian Science is unadulterated, universal and eternal, but its poor counterfeit, of which the writer of Science and Health is the founder and coiner, is itself adulteration. Many have doubtless been helped by the fragments and phrases of truth derived and revoiced in Science and Health; which have appeared ages ago in other writings, even long before JESUS came, and have doubtless helped billions of people; but which book has been of most value, it is impossible for mortals to prove. Probably the BIBLE has done much more than any one book for the people of today. No one book, nor all the books put together, contain the whole of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. The credit for all good, and truth, is due alone to God, the source of All the good there is. Mortals ignorantly, or unjustly, demand credit ofttimes for what they themselves have derived and which belongs equally to all others. The writer of Science and Health, this book and her other books, her organization, her accomplices, her counterfeit, and all her followers—these, are a myth, a fake, a lie, therefore, they must retire to their native nothingness.

Page 454, line 21—22. "Christian Science is fully stated in this book."

We answer: The counterfeit of Christian Science may be fully stated in this book called Science and Health, but most assuredly real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is not fully recorded in this, or any other book.

Page 455, line 5—7. "Having seen so much suffering from quackery herself, the author desires to keep it out of Christian Science."

We answer: There is no quackery in real Christian Science; but in the organization which is a counterfeit of Christian Science and of which Science and Health is the text-book, doubtless mental quackery abounds.

Page 464, line 6—13. "*Question.*—What is the Scientific statement of Being?"

"*Answer.*—There is no life, truth, substance, or intelligence in matter. All is infinite Mind and its manifestation. Spirit is immortal Truth; matter is mortal error. Spirit is the real and eternal; matter is the unreal and temporal. Spirit is God, and man is His image and likeness; hence, man is spiritual and not material."

We answer: SPIRIT, not Mind, is ALL; and in Divine Science there is no man. To my present understanding, the following is a Scientific statement of Being:

There is no life, truth, substance, or intelligence in matter. All is infinite SPIRIT, and His infinite manifestation. SPIRIT is immortal TRUTH; matter is mortal error. SPIRIT is the real and eternal; matter is the unreal and temporal. SPIRIT is GOD and GOD is GOOD, Light, Life, Truth, Love, Intelligence, Substance, Principle. For God is All, and He is All-in-all. More than All there cannot be. God who is All, is not man; hence there is no spiritual or eternal man, matter, mortality, mortal personality, mortal body, or materiality. We are each and all, an incorporeal, identical, individual, eternal idea of SPIRIT, GOD, and are all in SPIRIT one,—Principle and idea, co-eternal, co-existent and inseparable one.

Page 466, line 16. "Has God taken down His own standard, and has man fallen?"

We answer: GOD'S STANDARD is eternal and universal absolute perfection. In Divine Science, there is no man.

Page 506, line 14—15. "—albeit God is ignorant of the existence of both this mortal mentality and its claim,"

We answer: Preposterous. God is not ignorant, His Intelligence is infinite, embracing All that really is. Mortal mentality has no real existence.

Page 514, line 5—12. "Here the inspired record closes its narrative of creation. 'It is finished.' All that is made is the work of God, and Good has created all, and all is Good. We leave this brief, glorious history of spiritual creation (as reported in the first chapter of Genesis) in the hands of God, not of man,—acknowledging His supremacy, omnipotence, and omnipresence, today and forever."

We answer: This speculative venture to interpret the first chapter of Genesis is vanity on the part of the writer of Science and Health. In Divine Science—the Science of Being—or in other words, in the last analysis;—there is no creator or creation. God and His manifestation, idea, or expression, are eternal and universal, and hence have neither beginning nor end. There is no spiritual creation in reality. God's universe is the universe of SPIRIT.

Page 514, line 19—21. "The reader will naturally ask if there is nothing more about creation in the Book of Genesis. Indeed there is, but the continued account is mortal and material."

We answer: The first chapter of Genesis is doubtless allegorical and mythical; a mythological story or poem of the creation, said to have been written by Moses, who was not born until over 2,300 years after the event or creation is said to have occurred. This first chapter is a product of mortal or carnal mind, as is the second chapter of Genesis, but the former is on a little higher plane of thought than the latter.

Page 516, line 24. "—spiritually Scientific account of creation,"

We answer: There is no such thing in Divine Science as the spiritually Scientific account of creation.

Page 526, line 3. "Materiality, so obnoxious to God,"

We answer: Materiality is unknown to God, because it has no existence in Divine Science or the universe of *Spirit,* hence it cannot be obnoxious to God, who is eternally harmonious and free from all discord.

Page 526, line 19—21. "This enables woman to be first to interpret the Scriptures in their true sense, which reveals the spiritual origin of man."

We answer: The writer's say-so is no evidence that the Scriptures are correctly interpreted by her in their true sense. The contents of Science and Health furnish conclusive proof of the conscious, or unconscious, erroneous and preposterous assumptions of its writer. We have no evidence that any woman has interpreted the Scriptures in their true sense, and it is clear beyond doubt, that the effort of the writer of Science and Health to do so, is futile and abortive.

Page 537, line 22—24. "Outside of Christian Science all is vague and hypothetical, the opposite of Truth;"

We answer: There is no outside of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, it is eternal and universal SCIENCE. There is an outside of the counterfeit coined by the writer of Science and Health, the inside or outside of which, however, only appears to poor deluded mortals.

Page 552, line 14—16. "This can never be reached while we hate our brother, or entertain a false estimate of whom God has appointed to voice this idea."

We answer: God has never appointed any mortal personality to voice any idea.

Page 583, line 19—20. "Mother. God; divine and eternal Principle, Life, Truth, and Love."

We answer: The writer of Science and Health has styled herself *Mother* for many years, and has taught many of her followers to call her mother, thus tolerating this error. It is conscious, or unconscious, idolatry. JESUS would not allow his followers to call him father, and said there is but one Father, that is God. In real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE there is but one MOTHER, that is GOD. In Science and Health much effort is made to furnish an assumed explanation or interpretation of the Book of Genesis, especially the first and second chapters;

also the Book of Revelation, and in the chapter called Glossary, the meaning of certain Scriptural words is attempted. When we remember that the first and second chapters of Genesis are allegorical and mythological stories or poems of the creation; and that the Book of Revelation is claimed to be a recorded dream or vision of St. John; all this speculative interpretation and assumption seems of small account, and stands for little, as it is but the vain conjecture and jargon of a mortal personality, who is obviously self-mesmerized, self-hypnotized, and self-deceived.

Page 428—439 is an "illustrative allegory" or "imaginary court trial." It is too long to here record.

We answer by an illustrative allegory or fable on the Farmer's Plow:

A Farmer had the best plow he knew of; it turned up the most and the best furrows at one trip across the field of any plow known to him, but it was far from perfect. The Farmer heard of a plow invented by a woman, and highly spoken of and recommended as being superior to any other plow,—it was even claimed to be Christian and Scientific, and its name was Christian Science or Science and Health. The Farmer wanted the best plow, and being attracted by the sagacious and booming reports, and the illustrious name, he bought the plow, and was greatly delighted, as it appeared to him so much in advance of his old plow, and he became quite enthusiastic and even mesmerized by its points of excellence. The price was six times as much as the plow cost to produce, and so it yielded an extortionate profit to the inventor. Then he paid 100 dollars for instruction and teaching how to understand and apply it. But he found out finally that he had to solve his own problem, and learn all by experience. In course of time, practice, experience, and investigation, while he had been captured by the points of excellence in the plow, he found defects and imperfections to grapple with, and improvements were consequently necessary, in order to attain the best results. So the Farmer subjected the plow to anatomical investigation and dissected it, laying together the parts of superior merit, and separating the defective parts, in order to substitute improve-

ments, with a view to materializing a plow much more perfect, that would turn up more furrows, better furrows, in less time, with greater facility, and be easier to understand and apply. He also found that the expense of teaching was needless; and the price of the improved plow would be much less than the cost of the Science and Health plow.

Our dissection of the plow miscalled Christian Science or Science and Health, is completed, and we hope to exhibit in the last chapter of this book, the best, simplest, cheapest, plow we possibly can; and one that will be easy to understand and apply, and also most accessible to the largest number of the dear people.

In Mrs. Eddy's message of 1901, she admits that Bishop Berkeley denied the existence of matter; but she here accuses him of, "Making matter more potent than Mind, when the storms of disease beat against Bishop Berkeley's personality he fell, and great was the fall—from divine Metaphysics to tar water!"

"Bishop Berkeley had a knowledge of philosophy and medicine, the scholasticism, so-called, which mix matter and mind—and some people consider these advanced steps and complain of their lack in my books which heal the sick! No Christly axioms, practices or parables are alluded to or required by such metaphysicians, and the demonstration of matter minus God all ends in some specious folly."

Mrs. Eddy resorts to matter herself. See her own acknowledgement in the so-called *Christian Science Journal of January, 1901, page 592.*

"Mrs. Eddy did call at my office and had a troublesome tooth extracted. But it was not a carious tooth, neither was she in pain at the time. She did request me to extract the tooth, allowing me to use my own painless method for extracting teeth, which I had recommended.

"I shall take no further notice of inquiries on this subject.

"(Signed) John M. Fletcher.

"Concord, N. H., November 22, 1900."

In the same *Journal* on *page 593,* Mrs. Eddy says:

"Bishop Berkeley and I agree that all is Mind. Then, consist-

ently with this premise, the conclusion is, that if I employ a dental surgeon, and he believes that the extraction of a tooth is made easier by some application or means which he employs, and I object to the employment of this means, I have turned the dentist's mental protest against myself; he thinks I must suffer because his method is interfered with. Therefore, his mental force weighs against a painless operation, whereas it should be put into the same scale as mine, thus producing a painless operation as a logical result."

If Bishop Berkeley's fall was great, surely Mrs. Eddy's is not less so, for she also denies the existence of matter, yet she went to the dentist; his mortal personality, his instruments, and his painless method, are each as material as is tar-water. The mixing of matter and mind in Mrs. Eddy's case is more inconsistent than in Bishop Berkeley's, because of the progress which has been made since his day by thousands of people who have grown to understand, theoretically at least, that Spirit is All-in-all, and that to Spirit there is no matter; and also because Mrs. Eddy assumes to be so much more advanced in Scientific Thought than was Bishop Berkeley over a century ago. Those who live in glass houses should not throw stones, especially at those who are not here to defend themselves.

We do not blame Bishop Berkeley for using tar-water, nor Mrs. Eddy for going to the dentist and accepting his remedies, although we know there is a more excellent way. But we do think it ungracious of Mrs. Eddy to indulge in the criticism referred to in her message of 1901.

Mrs. Eddy was reported to have said in her message of 1901: "I am in one sense the voluntary slave of Christian Scientists of my church and the race."

What an ungrateful retort from Mrs. Eddy! Who herself was poor financially before she published her book called Science and Health; and who has since accumulated a comfortable competency, for which she is much indebted, mortally speaking, to the generous assistance of her followers, who paid her liberally for tuition, who have toiled freely and aided her greatly in selling her books, which yield an enormous profit

to the writer, and who have in many ways rendered Mrs. Eddy voluntary and valuable service. Her luxuriant home, her elaborate external adornings and costly embellishments, are largely the products of the toil of her deluded followers. Some of whom appear to themselves and others, deformed, crippled, diseased, discordant, indigent, and dependent upon the charity of relations or friends. As is the case we admit, in most if not in all other church organizations. The audacity and self-adulation of Mrs. Eddy and her co-operators, we regard as monstrous.

After these yearly messages of Mrs. Eddy's are delivered, we are informed they are then revised and published in pamphlet form, which as a material product cost perhaps about five cents each. These are then retailed to her followers and others at fifty cents each. Doves are messengers, and so are these pamphlets. Mortal history repeats itself. JESUS turned out the money changers and those who sold doves.

Annexed hereto is a blank report, requested to be completed and sent in to each monthly meeting of this Association. On one occasion, although a member in otherwise good standing, I was refused admission to this monthly meeting, because I had not sold one copy of Science and Health during the said month. A copy of this book is sold for $3.00 and costs as a material product, about fifty cents.

.....

....., President.

Students Christian Science Association, No. ..,

Dear Teacher:—

My Report of work done during the past month is as follows:

.....Copies Science and Health sold.

.....Copies Miscellaneous Writings sold.

.....Subscriptions for Journal secured.

Other literature sold.

Remarks: .....

.....

Lovingly your student,

.....

We read the "Brush Will Case" in the so-called *Christian Science Journal of October, 1901, on page 455-467,* which made a very unfavorable impression upon us. Miss Helen C. Brush, it is said, died of consumption in New York City, on the 7th day of July, 1900, under fifty years of age; and less than two months before her death completed a new will; and in it gave a legacy of about $90,000 to First Church of Christ Scientist in New York City. Her relatives afterwards contested her will on different accounts, but Surrogate Fitzgerald, of the Surrogate's Court of the City of New York, sustained the validity of the will in favor of the legatee. While this decision may be according to man made law and the law a good one, as is the law of statute limitation, yet it does not necessarily destroy any moral obligation. If A owes B $1,000 and it is run out of statute limitation, and hence cannot be collected by a course of law, still the moral obligation exists, and if A can, he should voluntarily pay the $1,000 to B. So, it seems to us, viewed from a moral standpoint, this legacy still belongs to Miss Brush's sisters, brother, and others as provided for in her previous will.

The treatment of Miss Brush by the students of Christian Science was doubtless paid for, though it failed to cure, and not only so, she passed on. We are told that thought will cure or kill; how do we know that Miss Brush was not mesmerized, and that the new will was not the result of silent mental suggestion, and her death an obvious sequence?

On page 462 of this Journal we read: "There can be no doubt that the decedent used the word "persecution" in describing the conduct of her sisters towards her. Indeed, she told Mrs. Holden that it was because of the persecution of her sisters that she desired to change her former will."

For Miss Brush to resent in this way, what she called persecution on the part of her sisters, by making a new will and leaving almost all her estate to the Christian Science Church, is not either Christian or scientific. Doubtless there was no wrong intention on the part of Miss Brush's relatives, and even if there were, Christianity teaches to return good for evil, to be kind to the unthankful and the evil.

On page 466 of the same Journal, we find the following: "Whether her determination not to give her fortune to her family was unwise, whether the residuary legatee herein has deserved the affection and gratitude which the testatrix has so bountifully given evidence of, are not questions for this court to consider in arriving at its decision. The decedent, being of sound mind and free from restraint, had the right to do with her own as she pleased, and her will must therefore be admitted to probate."

Although these important points have not been considered in the court, yet should they not be considered by the Christian Science Church? The decision of the court does not necessarily relieve this Church from the duty to disgorge the $90,000, on moral and Christian principle; that it may go to the rightful heirs, to whom it would appear in the arena of mortal affairs to justly belong. Real Christian Science does not need money matter or materiality, but some mortals and material organizations, seem to have an insatiable maw, open to take all the money matter or materiality they can get, whether giving value for it or not. This is much to be deplored.

Colonel Oliver C. Sabin, Washington, D. C., could not longer tolerate the mistakes, errors and preposterous assumptions of those governing this organization called Christian Science, which he regards as a fraudulent financial trust.

The following letter will show the cordiality existing with Mrs. Eddy and Colonel Sabin until he saw the falsity of her organization:

"Pleasant View, Concord, N. H., January 20th, 1899.
"Colonel Sabin,

"Beloved Son: I have more than one beloved son, therefore am not placing myself above the feet of my Master.

"By all means preserve the sanctity of your teaching. As it now stands, God is your Teacher, and I have seen the human teacher turn them from the spirit to the letter of Christian Science and dim the former. I regret deeply that I did not

have you in my last class; but if I never teach another class, keep up your daily study of my books, and that is sufficient.

"You will listen for His voice
Lest your footsteps stray,
You will follow and rejoice
All the rugged way.

With love,
"Mother Mary Baker Eddy."

A few years ago Colonel Sabin started what was first called the Reform Christian Science Church, but is now known as the Evangelical Christian Science Church, over which Bishop O. C. Sabin presides.

Bishop O. C. Sabin during the last three years, seems to have made great, generous, unselfish and successful efforts, to make known and restore the blessed Christ-truth and Divine-Love, in its simplicity, power, and accessibility to all, as JESUS did so far as he understands it. Bishop Sabin has done much to remove from Christian Science the incubus of financial greed, so prominent in Mrs. Eddy's so-called Christian Science; but which greed, is no part of real Christian Science.

Judge Jos. R. Clarkson, of Omaha, Nebraska, was on the board of lectureship of the Christian Science Church, privileged with the whole United States as his field. He resigned for conscientious reasons, which are clearly and forcibly given in his excellent book, called *"The A B C of Scientific Christianity."*

Frederick W. Peabody, member of the Boston Bar, has published a book of sixty-eight pages, *"The Plain Truth in Plain Terms Regarding Mary Barker G. Eddy."*

Gordon Clark's book of 250 pages called *"The Church of St. Bunco,"* is an expose of what the writer terms the "Un-Christian non-science connected with the Christian Science Church."

Herbert Ernest Cushman, Ph. D., professor of philosophy in Tufts College, in his book *"The Truth in Christian Science,"* Professor Cushman says on page 40: "So far as the practical side of Christian Science goes, we may affirm three things: (1) the Christian Scientist cures some diseases; (2)

the cure does not depend on his distinctive method; (3) the principle involved is mental suggestion, which is much more perfectly used by hypnotists." The works of each of these five writers are copyrighted.

No doubt from eight to nine out of ten people who are sick, would get well without either doctors, medicine, or treatment of any sort, and this presents a fine show of success for any of the many healing methods and remedies practiced. Mental suggestion is one of the many recognized healing methods, and perhaps in eight cases or more out of ten it succeeds, (sometimes even when many other remedies have been tried and failed) because there is nothing to heal. The patients just think they are sick, discordant or maimed, and by mental suggestion their thought is changed, and they think themselves well, and so, of course, are well.

A counterfeit dollar will pay for a dollar's worth of goods, until it is found to be a counterfeit. Then it is rejected. When money is scarce to move our crops counterfeit coin may be specially useful, but that will not justify its circulation; and the counterfeiter if found will be put in jail, and his property confiscated. Although the healing practitioner in the name of Christian Science, sometimes seems to heal the sick, even when some other healing method has failed, yet this does not prove this organization to be genuine Christian Science, nor does it justify its issue, circulation, utterance or perpetuation.

We could quote and write voluminously on the un-Christian and un-scientific character of this organization miscalled Christian Science, but sufficient evidence has been given for the practical purpose of proving our assertions, (viz.) that this organization called Christian Science to-day, is not Christian Science; that *Science and Health* is not the text book of Christian Science; and that Mrs. Eddy is not the founder and discoverer of Christian Science. Dishonest success is the worst failure. We think we have furnished sufficient evidence in favor of the fact, that those who say Mrs. Eddy is the Founder and Discoverer of Christian Science; that those who say Mrs. Eddy's book *Science and Health* is the text book of Christian Science; that those who say they or Mrs. Eddy are Chris-

tian Scientists; that those who say Mrs. Eddy's book *Science and Health* contains the whole of Christian Science; that those who say the ninety-first Psalm or the sermon on the mount contains the whole of Christian Science; that those who say the first chapter of Genesis is a spiritual record of creation and that it is consequently not an allegorical and mythical story of the creation; are either conscious or unconscious fabricators. Yet all these statements have been affirmed and repeated by Mrs. Eddy or her followers. Extravagant and erroneous assumptions, self-praise and self-adulation always end in some specious folly. There is a little knowledge the possessor of which is proud because he knows so much; better far is the WISDOM which makes one humble because of what he does not know. The man who sees he has most to learn, is doubtless the man who knows the most. We sometimes hear it said, that those who think they know it all, are the biggest fools. Our motive has been to fearlessly uncover error and affirm truth. To do this, is in the real interest of all the dear people, either in or out of this organization, miscalled Christian Science.

In this chapter on Christian Science, we have endeavored to fearlessly uncover impersonal error and to affirm impersonal truth, in the simplest language at our command, being actuated by a pure motive for the benefit of all mankind. To our present understanding, there is but one real enduring organization, (viz.) God and mankind, or in other words and in the last analysis, GOD-SPIRIT, who is ALL and is ALL-in-all.

Material organizations, however, have their useful mission, in the present seeming conditions of the so-called human family as it appears in this temporal, material and phenomenal universe of matter—because of the fragments of truth for which they stand. We think there is a larger percentage according to membership, of mesmerists and hypnotists grouped in this organization miscalled Christian Science, than in any other church organization in the United States of America. And such accumulative concentrated mesmeric and hypnotic thought practised in the name of Christian Science, should be well understood by the dear, innocent people; because, unless

they know how to protect themselves by a knowledge of Truth, many are liable to be victims of selfish manipulation financially, and even unto sickness, disease and death,—as we are informed is extensively the case in India, where these mesmeric and hypnotic methods of mental suggestion have been known and used for good and evil purposes for ages either to kill or to cure, and have been quietly practiced.

Members, healers, patients, teachers and first readers in this church miscalled Christian Science—and even first members of the Boston Church,—have their claims, sicken, and die early like other folks. While outside of this organization, there are those on record who have recently reached from 100 to 150 years of age and more.

Error in the premise, means error in the process, and in the conclusion; for example: 6,789 bushels of wheat at 59 cents per bushel, equal $4,005.51. But notice the havoc of just two errors or mistakes.

Error.

6789
.57
————
47523
34045
————
$3,879.75

By two mistakes, only three figures out of 16 are correct, and the answer is all wrong.

Correct.

6789
.59
————
61101
33945
————
$4,005.51

According to mathematical principle.

This illustrates what a serious affair it is, for any one to claim Christian Science, or to claim to be a Christian Scientist, and at the same time to practice error.

The counterfeit dollar, covered externally with genuine silver, but of internal trash, may be in circulation and pass

current for thirty years or more, and be used to pay for thousands of dollars worth of merchandise and made as many people temporarily happy. But it is spurious and a fraud still. So this counterfeit Christian Science, though externally angelic and covered with beautiful truth, but consisting of internal selfishness, greed, and mesmeric mental quackery, etc., etc.; may be in circulation and pass current for thirty years or more, and thousands may have thought themselves healed and made temporarily happy by its instrumentality, as others have done by bread pills, salt and water, pink pills and other healing remedies and methods galore. But it is only a fraud and counterfeit still.

The uncovering of error and the affirmation of Truth are justified by the New Testament principle.

"Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known." *Mat. 10:26.* "For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was anything kept secret, but that it should come abroad." *Mark 4:22.* "For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known. Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops. And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do." *Luke 12:2-4.* "For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither *any thing* hid, that shall not be known and come abroad." *Luke 8:17.*—Jesus.

Our motto is to, "Overcome evil with good," or in other words, overcome error with the understanding of Truth, which Jesus the Way-Shower did and advised, even as light dispels darkness; which darkness is only the seeming absence of light. Light, in the last analysis, really and truly is omnipresent eternal and universal,—for God is Light and Life and Love.

The organization at present called Christian Science, is a material organization, founded by a mortal personality,—in the form, color and outline of a woman. It is founded on falsity, a sandy foundation, it is a rope of sand, and this error

will destroy itself. Like its founder, it is a myth, a fake, a lie. Real genuine CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is eternal and universal,—like GOD its only FOUNDER. Playing the fool, will end in some specious folly.

At one of the last Christian Science Wednesday evening testimonial meetings we attended, in June, 1901, the leader of this meeting was a student of Mrs. Eddy's of over ten years' standing, and was styled a doctor, a C. S. D., a teacher of Christian Science, a first reader, and president of the local Christian Science Church, so-called. This leader at the close of the meeting, asked all those to stand up who believed Mrs. Eddy was the grandest woman that the nineteenth century had given to the twentieth. The audience numbered about three hundred, and about seventy-five per cent responded by standing. If these mistaught, mesmerised or hypnotized people had known the simple scientific fact in Truth and Love, that neither they nor Mrs. Eddy had ever seen the man or the woman inferior to themselves; it would doubtless have precluded the rubbish and jargon referred to, also legions of the same sort of esoteric enchantment, which has appeared under the cloak and in the sacred and holy name of Christian Science. All such nonsense is error, and is a libel on genuine CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. All mystery in religion is caused by ignorance or dishonesty. "Any religion that has a mystery around it, is concocted by either a knave or a fool." All true and honest religion is as open and free for all as the air, daylight, or sunshine; and is simple and easy to understand. The religion of Christ—Christian Science—Truth and Love, is not esoteric incantation, and it does not compound or combine the charm of mystery, so lamentably dear to many hearts. Are they not insane who go on a pilgrimage to Boston, Mass., and Concord, N. H., periodically? Do they go to see a reed shaken with the wind? Alias Pope Mary the first of Concord? Is not this absurdity in evidence of the fact that they are the victims of mesmeric and hypnotic illusion? Christian people used to travel a long way to Jerusalem to worship periodically, in New Testament days; but this was soon outgrown, as evidenced in *Hebrews 12:18-28*, (see also *John 4:19-26*), when

they had found God-Spirit-Good-omnipotent-omniscient-omnipresent, or in other words, the Best there is to be always and everywhere present and inseparable and forever accessible.

Genuine CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, like GOD its FOUNDER embraces —compounds all that is really good, true and lovely; but is in no way responsible for the errors and mistakes that are to-day taught and practised in this holy, sacred and mis-appropriated name, by Mrs. Eddy and her accomplices. The spacious folly of trumpeting this woman by her satellites, and her own outlandish and unheard of audacity, self-praise, and egotism, so prominent in her character and mortal history, must end; because it has a beginning, and is an illusion of the mortal and material senses, and because it is un-Christian and unscientific, and is no part, whatever, of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. Dishonest success is the worst failure. The diabolic errors and delusions which characterise Mrs. Eddy and her organization, can, must, and will be outgrown, even by those who are now the deluded victims thereof.

The recently reported findings of manuscripts on first century papyrus, by Professors Grenfell and Hunt, are very interesting. We will here refer to two: First, the sayings of JESUS addressed to Thomas. "Let not him that seeketh cease from his search until he finds, and when he finds he shall wonder; wondering he shall reach the kingdom, i e, the kingdom of heaven, and when he reaches the kingdom he shall rest." Another fragment it is said, contained a discourse of JESUS closely related to passages of the sermon on the mount and a conversation between JESUS and his disciples, iu which JESUS answers a question as to when CHRIST'S kingdom will be realized? Saying, "When ye return to the state of innocence which existed before the fall." The answer it is said, as recorded in the Gospel according to the Egyptians, was: "When ye shall trample on the garment of shame: when the two shall be one, and the male as the female,—neither male nor female." The papyrus differs somewhat from this, and incidentally shows that the interpretation generally given to "When ye shall trample on the garment of shame," is incorrect. It is usually considered to signify "when ye put of the body; that

is, to die." But the papyrus shows that the real point in a mystical allusion to Genesis III, the phrase meaning, "When you have returned to the state of innocence which existed before the fall."

While these reported sayings of Jesus are so simple, explicit, and self-explanatory, and hence carry with them special force, yet the same truth is taught in the New Testament in the following words: First, "Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you," etc., etc. Second, "Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven. The Kingdom of God is within you. In the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage. There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus." *See Husband, page 346 and Wife, page 639.* Mrs. Eddy has had at least three husbands, and some say four; this, and many other characteristics in her mortal history prove, that she has not been eminent for Christian piety and spirituality, but that she has been magnetic, subtle, cunning, sagacious, and an expert mesmerist; and so are some of her accomplices and followers. By their fruits ye shall know them. The magnet attracts its kind, and so does Eddyism attract its kind, and Eddyites have increased. We bought a copy of three different editions of Mrs. Eddy's book Science and Health soon after we became interested, for our own use. These cost us $3.00, $5.00 and $6.00, respectively. At the end of each book is an index of seventy pages, but the word Freedom only appears once in alphabetical and consecutive form in said index, and possibilities not even once. These words FREEDOM and POSSIBILITIES are two very strong and comprehensive words. CHRISTIAN FREEDOM and POSSIBILITIES are some of our best and strongest daily thoughts. But the reason why they have not prominence given to them, and are not emphasised in the index of the text-book of Eddyism, is obvious, and goes without saying.

Eddyism has attracted and trained a lot of spellbound and spellbinding mesmeric or hypnotic Eddyites. Like Dowieism, and all other isms, Eddyism will come to naught, because it

is a man made, money making scheme, practised in the sacred and holy name of Christian Science. Real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, like GOD its FOUNDER, is eternal, universal, and free. It belongs to all the dear people. Individual growth in the knowledge and demonstration of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, carries with it, correlative and expanding CONSCIOUSNESS of the harmony of SCIENTIFIC BEING or real CHRISTIAN FREEDOM. To know God is to love Him.

"Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal: But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal: For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also." *Jesus.*

"Owe no man any thing, but to love one another:" *Paul.*

CHAPTER 19

Correspondence.

We give the following correspondence because we think it will be explanatory, interesting and instructive. Truth is never afraid of error.

Truth is omnipotent. To Truth there is no error. Truth says, come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest. In the correspondence immediately following and to June 30th, 1901, evidently error was afraid of the truth which maketh free from the mesmeric and hypnotic spellbinding influences of selfishness,—directing the attention of deluded followers to certain books and persons obviously for selfish purposes; instead of to God-Truth, the only real presence and power of Good—Light—Life—Love—Liberty—Freedom.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., August 20th, 1901.

Judge S. J. Hanna,
Boston, Mass.,

Dear Brother:

For over three years I repeated daily the Scientific Statement of Being as it appears in Science and Health, affirming, "All is infinite Mind," etc., etc.; but over a year ago, for my own private use, it became clear to my thought, that to be loyal to my understanding of our Divine Principle, God, I had to use the word Spirit instead of Mind in this connection, and say, "All is Infinite Spirit and its Infinite Manifestation."

Since then other changes have come to my thought, and today the Scientific Statement of Being, for my private use is repeated thus: "There is no Life, Truth, Substance or Intelligence in matter. All is Infinite Spirit and its infinite manifestation. Spirit is immortal Truth, matter is mortal error. Spirit is the real and eternal, matter is the unreal and temporal. Spirit is God, and God is Good, Light, Life, Truth, Love, Substance, Intelligence, Principle; for God is All and is All-in-All, more than All there connot be: God who is All, is not man, hence there is no man, matter, mortality, or materi-

ality. We are each and all an identical individual idea of Spirit, hence we are all in Spirit One, Principle and idea co-existent, co-eternal and inseparable One.

Permit me here to say, it affords me much pleasure to notice in Mrs. Eddy's message recently published, that the word Spirit appears twenty-seven times, and the word Mind only ten times, indicative, as I take it, of the present upward trend of her thought. In my Concordance I find the capital letter S, representing Spirit about 153 times; and the small s, representing the word spirit 237 times, equal, say in all, 390 times; while in the same Concordance mind is only represented about eighty-five times, and it appears to me by investigation, that the One Mind is referred to only about thirty-three times. This reference to Mrs. Eddy's message and also the Bible, tends to furnish evidence in favor of the fact, that Spirit is All-in-All, and is a more comprehensive word or term than is Mind. Again, Spirit is indefinable, but Mind is to a degree definable, and hence is a denser term; and yet it is true that Mind is inseparable from Spirit, as is Intelligence, Thought, and the whole spiritual universe.

Question: Should not the Scientific Statement of Being read: All is Infinite Spirit, instead of "All is infinite Mind?"

You may show this letter to Mrs. Eddy, or make any use of it, or no use of it, as seems best to your thought. My identification with God and mankind and love for and loyalty to Truth prompt me to write this letter.

Your obedient, humble servant,

Thomas Hebblewhite.

I received no answer unless the following extract is one, and I so regarded it:

Christian Science Sentinel, September 5th, 1901. Page 8.

Notice.

"Beloved Students:—Being apportioned to sow for others to reap, whatever is new and true means for me to say or do, while others make the best of the situation. I am again startling you with a new movement called forth by circumstances.

Students who have not passed examination, as per Manual, at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, are not now on the list of eligible teachers of Christian Science. The cause for this our State laws explain, in that one law liquidates another, and the last one supersedes the first. The new By-law on this subject, please find in our Church Manual.

Teaching Christian Science is of less importance than healing the sick and reforming the sinner. So comfort yourselves, dear ones, by thinking of the good you have done and are doing. Let this recompense you, and the future explain the present."

Mary Baker G. Eddy.

The above stirred the field to such a degree as to call forth the following notice:

Christian Science Sentinel, September 19th, 1901. Page 40.

Notice.

"The Church By-laws on the qualification of students to teach Christian Science have not recently been changed. My notice in the *Sentinel* of September 5, 1901, contained nothing new on this subject or that would naturally alarm the Field. It meant simply that those students who have neither taken courses of instruction at the Massachusetts Metaphysical College, nor passed examination there by the Board of Education, are not expected to teach Christian Science. Please turn to page 47, section 3, and page 71, section 3, in Church Manual, and you can verify the above statement."

Mary Baker G. Eddy.

Oakland, June 17, 1901.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite,

Dear Sir:

Whereas the Officers of this Church, First Church of Christ Scientist of Oakland, Cal., do not consider your views in accord with the teachings of Christian Science, therefore they earnestly request that you will kindly refrain from

OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

expressing yourself by either reading or speaking at our Wednesday evening meetings.

Yours in Truth and Love,
Charlotte A. Wheaton,
Clerk.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., June 19, 1901.

Miss Charlotte A. Wheaton,
Clerk of First Church of Christ Scientist, Oakland,
Dear Miss Wheaton:

Your missive of the 17th inst. is received. The kind and courteous intention of the Officers of the First Church of Christ Scientist in Oakland, which you represent, is appreciated by me, and is doubtless more praiseworthy than the previous efforts misdirected for the same purpose and good intention.

Permit me tenderly, yet firmly to say, I think it is a mistake to attempt to limit or interfere with my divine and human consciousness of Right, either by the silent thought or verbal expression of your Officers.

It will, however, afford me pleasure to accede to your request, if I can only do so without compromising my loyalty to God the Divine Principle of Christian Science.

For your encouragement I may say, it appears to me that I am near to when I shall be so preoccupied with a continuity of thought and concentration of effort in the continuation of my work, (so much needed by the dear people) which will induce the privilege of silence on my part in the Wednesday evening meetings for a while, as experienced in November, 1899, and continued for several months, (which you may recollect) and during which a foundation was laid for a work still in process of construction.

In the past so far as I know, I have given in the meetings what Truth has given me for that purpose, and for many months have spoken in answer to tedious waiting. Christian Science, Truth, or knowledge, never clashes with itself, Truth is omnipotent and needs no protection. Is there any religious

movement, sect or cult today worthy of the name of Christian Science? Is there any mortal personality to-day worthy of the name of Christian Scientist? Such are some of the problems to be solved.

Faithfully yours in Truth and Love,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

P. S.—Has there not "been too wide a departure from the life that Jesus led and advised, and too much forgetfulness of the fact that the only leader to whom we should defer is the indwelling God?"

Oakland, June 21, 1901.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite,
Dear Sir:

Inasmuch as you failed to comply with our petition embodied in the letter of June 17th, we, the Officers of First Church of Christ Scientist of Oakland, California, do hereby request that you kindly refrain from further attendance at our Wednesday Evening Testimonial Meetings.

Yours in Truth and Love,
Charlotte A. Wheaton,
Clerk.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., June 22, 1901.

Miss Charlotte A. Wheaton,
Clerk of First Church of Christ Scientist, Oakland,
Dear Miss Wheaton:

In reply to your favor of 21st inst., beg respectfully to say, do not think it would be proper to tolerate such undue trespass upon the right, liberty and freedom of a private citizen or a student of Christian Science as your letter proposes. It does seem to me that the request said to be made by the Officers of the First Church of Christ Scientist in Oakland, is rather un-Christian and unscientific.

For me or any one to play the fool by attempting to antagonise truth or boom error, either intentionally or unintentionally would be a sad mistake.

If we do not destroy error by the understanding of Truth, then error will destroy itself, and in doing so will destroy the appearance of the mortal body. *See 1 Sam. 26:21; 1 Sam. 31:* 4-6; *Mat. 27*: 3-5; *Acts 12*: 21-25, *etc., etc., and* mortal history still repeats itself. Before writing this letter, read *Romans 1:* 14; *Rom. 8*: 28; *Mat. 6*: 33-34; *Rom. 8*: 38-39; *John 14*: 26-27 *and 12th chapter of Romans,* this being my chapter in order for today.

Thank God there is perfect liberty, rest, peace, harmony, and freedom in Right. In Divine Love there is no fear. I am unconscious of any forfeiture of my privilege to go to or stay away from the Wednesday evening meeting as may seem to me right and best. In Truth and Love.

Your obedient, humble servant,

Thomas Hebblewhite.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., June 30th, 1901.

Miss Charlotte A. Wheaton,
Clerk of First Church of Christ Scientist, Oakland,

Dear Miss Wheaton:

Referring to the appearance of Mr. Whipple at the door, who said he was a deputy appointed by the Officers of the Church to prevent me attending last Wednesday evening meeting of the First Church of Christ Scientist in Oakland, Cal., then in process, I beg most respectfully now to say, that I have no redress according to the man-made law of the United States of America and hence from this standpoint do not ask for an apology. I am advised, however, to intimate to you, that viewed from a higher, moral and spiritual standpoint of right, your Officers are thought to have left themselves open to unfavorable comment which appears by honest criticism, and that they have the opportunity of volunteering an apology for the seeming ill-advised course chosen and taken by them, when a more excellent, Christian and scientific way was open to them, as shown by the teaching and spirit of the New Testament, and recommended by Mrs. Eddy in her writings. As in

the past, so it is now, mistakes in the premise will reflect mistaken conclusions. A little child shall lead them.

Your obedient, humble servant,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., Jan. 23, 1902.

William B. Johnson, C. S. B. Clerk,
30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.,

Dear Brother:

Permit me most respectfully to tender my resignation as a member of The First Church of Christ Scientist, Boston, Mass.

I will thank you to be so kind as to mail for me to my address here, a letter of transfer to the Rev. Benjamin Fay Mills of The First Unitarian Church, Oakland, California, *or to whom it may concern,* and greatly oblige,

Cordially yours,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., Jan. 23, 1902.

William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Clerk,
30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.,

Dear Brother:

I have to beg your acceptance of my resignation as a member of The First Church of Christ Scientist, Boston, Mass., which I now most respectfully convey to you.

Will you be so kind as to enclose to my husband for me, a letter of transfer to the Rev. Benjamin Fay Mills of The First Unitarian Church, Oakland, California, *or to whom it may concern,* and very much oblige,

Yours truly,
Elizabeth Hebblewhite.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., Jan. 23, 1902.

C. D. Holcombe, Secretary,
Buffalo, N. Y.,

Dear Brother:

Permit me most respectfully to tender my resignation as a member of the Students' Christian Science Association, No. 15, Buffalo, N. Y.

With kind regards and good wishes,
Cordially yours,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

The Buffalo Institute of Christian Science,
222 North Street,

Mr. Thomas and Mrs. Elizabeth Hebblewhite,
Beloved Students:

I have today received a letter from Mr. Johnson, Clerk of The Mother Church, stating that he is in receipt of a letter from you in which you ask to sever you connection with the Boston Church, that you may unite with the Universalist Church of Oakland.

I can hardly believe that he has understood your request, for when you left us I felt that a bond united us which neither time nor environment could annul, you seemed so happy in the thought of our beautiful Truth, you seemed to realize so truly that God is Principle, Life, Truth, Love; you were so glad that God had called you from the old thought of error and given you the blessed privilege of working for Him, "to preach deliverance to the captives and recovering of *sight* to the blind." My dear children what has touched you? What has changed your thought? Is not God the same to you now as then? God has not changed, He is the same—no not the same but infinitely more—to me, now as then; if God has not changed you must have, and I would like to know the reason.

Mortal mind tries very hard to win a good student away from Truth and I am a little fearful that it has touched you. You see you were babes in the understanding when you left the home nest and went forth to battle alone with belief. I knew at the time it was a big undertaking but children, you seemed

so strong, and my mother love saw so much of the glory in you that it made me forget that you had just learned to walk in the new way. I am sorry that I have not realized your need.

I know it is hard to stand alone in thought and constantly meet the misunderstanding and persecution that follow Christian Science, but the bitterness dies of its own nothingness when we realize that we are meeting it for Him, meeting for His Cause and for Him what He met for us long ago.

I wish before you do anything about withdrawing from our dear Church, you would write to me and tell me all that is troubling you, perhaps I can make some dark places light, or explain away some thought that has troubled you, anyway let me try.

With much love to you both, and the earnest wish that God will lead you into His dear kingdom by the path of Divine Love.

Yours in Christ-love,
Annie V. C. Leavitt, C. S. D.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., Feb. 8, 1902.

Mrs. Annie V. C. Leavitt, C. S. D., Principal,
222 North Street, Buffalo, N. Y.—

Dear Mrs. Leavitt:

Your letter of exquisite kindness and of love is just received, and I am at a loss to find language in which to adequately express my appreciation of your untiring patience, kindness, forbearance, love, and good will, which to me has characterized you ever since it was my good fortune to make your acquaintance and up to the present time. Whatever may appear to be the merely mortal and mythical conditions,—in Truth and Love as you well know, there is no separation or inferiority of personality.

Referring to the resignation and letter asked for, I have briefly to say, it is the outcome of a growth through study of the Bible as my text-book and with God my Teacher, being always in His holy presence. This special study commenced Nov. 15, 1899.

I regret to say there have been to mortal sense unpleasant

incidents which culminated in June last in destroying any desire on my part to attend the meetings of First Church of Christ Scientist in Oakland, Cal., which I had attended for about four years, and since then I have not been in any Christian Science meeting; this none sense, however, as you will observe is not a cause of my resignation with the Boston Church, but the unchristian and unscientific conduct of certain leading personalities in said Oakland Church doubtless impressed me very unfavorably, and perhaps instrumentally with other seemings help to determine the decided action taken on the 23d ult., when my resignation was sent to the Boston Church.

It seems to me the best thing for the Boston Church to do is simply to accept my resignation and grant me the letter precisely as asked for and defined, which will leave me free to join any church or none as may seem best to my thought.

Eternal Mind is the ever-present Saviour. So I ask, Saviour pilot me? and as there is no separation between asking of the right sort and receiving; I have the answer, Fear not, I will pilot thee. O, how sweet!

We live and move and have our being in Eternal Light, Life, Truth and Love, and there is no separation. To Harmony there is no discord, to Truth no error, to Life no death, to Love no fear, to Perfection no imperfection, to Freedom no bondage.

God is Good, and Good is God. God is all good and is omnipotence, omniscience and omnipresence, hence there is no other good, power, Science, knowledge, or presence.

The sweet, precious, inexhaustible attractions of Divine Love are supreme, eternal, universal, infinite Substance; therefore all that really exists is Divine Love and its infinite manifestation. Nothing else exists. There is nought else. Nothing else is.

There is no outside of Real Christian Science.

In Christ-love and good wishes, I beg to remain,

Cordially yours,

Thomas Hebblewhite.

P. S.—Mrs. Hebblewhite has listened to the contents of this letter and is in full sympathy with it. T. H.

The Buffalo Institute of Christian Science,
Mrs. Annie V. C. Leavitt, C. S. D., Principal,
222 North Street.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite,
My Dear Student:

Your letter received, and now I write again. Do not misunderstand me, for it is the God-love, the Mother-love, that prompts me. I cannot let you do that which mortal mind is tempting you to do, until I have made another effort to keep you in the fold.

My child, why are you doing this? Before receiving this last letter, I had felt assured that you were standing in Principle, and now *I know* that you are wholly a Christian Scientist. If you believe as we do (and you most certainly do), you cannot consistently leave us to unite with any other people. I know that deep down in your heart (for I can read between the lines) you have a very tender love for us and for our—your church. You think now that you could be happy outside the fold, that you could find rest and peace in some other way. Mr. Hebblewhite, you tried the other way a long time, and it failed you, then God called you, called you from the old, up into the new, called you to work for Him, to heal those that are sick, and to give you a blessed assurance of His presence and power, He healed your dear wife. You cannot doubt your call, and you are too far along on the road that leads to Life eternal, to ever be satisfied with a backward step.

If the Christian Scientists of Oakland have failed to understand you, I am sorry for them, but they should not touch you. You were not called to the Truth by the Scientists of Oakland, you were called by Divine Love. I think you forget the people here, who are Christian Scientists, who never have misunderstood you, and who love you for your loyalty and faith. If the leaders in Oakland have disappointed you, and seemed to be manifesting what seems to you to be error, is that any reason that you should leave Christ's cause, or that you should forsake His people? If there is error in the church, then is there more urgent need for you to stand true to God, and show the people

what your conception of a Christian Scientist is, Jesus said, "What is that to thee? Follow thou me."

I know how hard it seems to meet misunderstanding, and I am sorry you have been obliged to do so, but there is this consolation, Jesus endured the same lash; the persecutions and misunderstanding followed Him throughout His career, but they could not turn Him from the living Truth.

Even among the followers of the blessed Master, I suppose there were many who took the name and not the nature of Christ. I suppose many were kept from following the Master by these who talked and failed to live the teachings. I think the ones that truly followed were those who looked beyond the surrounding multitude and saw Him as He really was. To those that looked beyond the disciples, He must have seemed what He was, Truth manifested. To those who saw Him through the understanding of the disciples, He was a great teacher. My child, the Truth that we are following is omnipotent, but its followers are as yet, sons of men.

I suppose it seems strange to you that your resignation was not at once accepted by the Mother Church. In Boston it is well known that mortal mind tries to touch and draw from Truth every honest seeker and earnest thinker. When your letter came they knew, as I know now, that something had disappointed you, that mortal mind had presented itself to you through personality and that where you had expected to find the Divine Idea, and that heart-sick you had decided to drop away from us and work it out alone. They pitied you just as I pity you now, and they wished to save you as I am trying to do. We cannot bear to let you drift away, you—one of God's chosen ones.

Mr. Hebblewhite, I wish you would withdraw your resignation. I wish you would trust me to guide you for a little while. I know you in some ways, better than you know yourself, for I watched you develop from a mortal into the idea of God.

Write to me again. Think and pray. I, here in my home, will pray for you, that the dear ever-present Love may guide

you, that Truth will lead you, and that God will bless you always.

Give my love to dear Mrs. Hebblewhite. Tell her that I would dearly love to see her again.

Praying that in your next letter you will give me good news, I am,

Yours in dear Christ-love,
Annie V. C. Leavitt, C. S. D.

Feby. 14th.

858 Oak Street,
Oakland, Cal., Feby. 20, 1902.

Mrs. Annie V. C. Leavitt, C. S. D.,
Principal of the Buffalo Institute of Christian Science,
222 North Street, Buffalo, N. Y.,

Dear Mrs. Leavitt:

Your beautiful letter of the 14th inst. is a very touching appeal, which reached me yesterday, and it may seem very strange to you that I am not persuaded to your view, and to recall my resignation. But, dear Mrs. Leavitt, when I explain to you just a little, it will, I think, become clear that your very kind wishes and expressions cannot avail. My withdrawal was most deliberate, being a result of long and careful study and premeditation, am conscious of an understanding established with God, and with the distinct realization that I am not withdrawing from Christian Science, but simply from a religious movement, society, cult, or sect, called by that sacred name, and which is not Christian Science. Christian Science is eternal, and is Christian knowledge understood and demonstrated. I am withdrawing from that which Mrs. Eddy invented, inaugurated, originated, organized, and of which she is the founder, discoverer, leader, and president, and which she called by the illustrious and sacred name of Christian Science. There is not to my present thought any religious movement today worthy of the illustrious and sacred name of Christian Science, and no mortal personality today worthy of the name of Christian Scientist. I do not believe Mrs. Eddy has ever recorded one single truth in all her writings which is not

derived, and that is not recorded in books more ancient than even the Bible. Are there not millions of students of real Christian Science, who are outside of Mrs. Eddy's movement? Today are there not some better and more advanced students outside of Mrs. Eddy's movement than in it? No, I cannot recall my resignation without compromising my loyalty to Divine Principle, and, dear Mrs. Leavitt, I am sure you would not wish me to do that. My identification now and eternally is with God and mankind, or in other words with Divine Principle and idea, or Divine Love and its infinite manifestation. There is nothing in the universe more sweet, more free, and more accessible than Divine Love, and it is unlimited, eternal, universal and all-embracing. "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." *Rom. 8*: 28. "I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise." *Rom. 1*: 14.

I write Bro. Johnson today telling him I have received your two beautiful and lovely missives, but nevertheless urging him to kindly forward to me the letters asked for on the 23d ult.

Mrs. Hebblewhite's love and if we are ever in Buffalo we hope to call upon you.

With many thanks to you, dear Mrs. Leavitt, and good wishes, begging you to pardon my plain manner of expressing a few explanatory facts as they appear to me.

Inseparably yours in Christ-love,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

Oakland, California,
858 Oak Street, Feb. 20, 1902.

W. B. Johnson, C. S. B., Clerk,
30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.

Dear Brother:

I have received two very beautiful and lovely missives from dear Mrs. Leavitt, but I have nevertheless to urge you to kindly forward to me the letters asked for on the 23d ult., not-

withstanding Mrs. Leavitt's very kind and touching appeals, and greatly oblige,

Very cordially yours,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

Oakland, California,
858 Oak Street, Mar. 21, 1902.

William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Clerk,
30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.,

Dear Brother:

Referring to my letter of Jany. 23d and its confirmation on Feby. 20th, please forward the letters asked for at your early convenience.

After becoming interested in Christian Science, I handed to Rev. Mr. Hardy, then the First Reader in First Church of Christ Scientist, of Buffalo, N. Y., a letter of transfer from the Methodist Church of Canada, of which I had been an official member for about thirty years, and I simply ask you to be so kind as to extend a similar courtesy now on my withdrawal from your Church; which will enable me to join another church organization of my choice, if I should think it best to do so, without being subject to the usual preliminary and probationary formalities, and which request is in harmony with the golden rule.

Your kind attention will greatly oblige,

Most respectfully yours,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

Boston, Massachusetts, Mar. 25, 1902.

Mrs. Elizabeth Hebblewhite,
Oakland, California,

Dear Madame:

I hereby notify you that at your own request you have been permitted to withdraw from membership with The First Church of Christ Scientist, in Boston, Mass.

Very sincerely yours,
For the Directors. William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Sec.

Boston, Massachusetts, Mar. 25, 1902.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite,
Oakland, Calif.,

Dear Sir:

I hereby notify you that at your own request you have been permitted to withdraw from membership with The First Church of Christ Scientist, in Boston, Mass.

Very sincerely yours,
For the Directors. William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Sec.

Boston, Massachusetts, Mar. 25, 1902.

My Dear Mr. and Mrs. Hebblewhite:

I am instructed to state to you, that under the rules of this Church, only letters of dismission are given to its members. This, of course, leaves them free to unite with any other church they see fit.

Very sincerely yours,
For the Directors. William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Sec.

Oakland, California,
858 Oak Street, Mar. 31, 1902.

William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Sec.,
30 Norway Street, Boston, Mass.,

Dear Mr. Johnson:

Your kind favors of the 25th inst. are received, for which please accept my sincere thanks.

The notes of withdrawal accompanied by your letter of explanation will practically answer the purpose and are therefore satisfactory.

There is rest in Right and sweet inexpressible peace in universal Love and good will, or, in other words, good wishes.

Yours most respectfully,
Thomas Hebblewhite.

Boston, Massachusetts, April 1, 1902.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite, Oakland, Calif.,

Dear Brother:

In answer to yours of March 21, 1902, I will state that

on March 25th, I sent to you and to Mrs. Hebblewhite such letters of dismission as I am authorized to give.

Very sincerely yours,

For the Directors. William B. Johnson, C. S. B., Sec.

Students Christian Scientist Association, No. 15,
Buffalo, N. Y., May 26, 1902.

Mr. Thomas Hebblewhite,
858 Oak Street, Oakland, Cal.,

Dear Friend:

I beg to inform that in accordance with your own request, your name has been stricken from our membership roll, and you are now no longer a member of Students Christian Scientist Association, No. 15.

Very truly yours,
Students Christian Scientist Association, No. 15,
per C. D. Holcombe, Secy.

When we had become interested, and then joined Mrs. Eddy's church organization, we were so delighted and captivated with some beautiful fragments of truth, that we thought it must be what it was designated, viz., Christian Science. But after prolonged, patient and tedious investigation and experience, we found it to be a counterfeit of Christian Science, and that it should have been honestly designated Eddyism, or some other appropriate name. The silent thought came to us to refer to Webster's Dictionary, and see what the word Eddy means. We there found in part the following definition: "Eddy, a current of air or water running back; a current of water or air moving in a circular direction; to move as an eddy, or as in an eddy; to move in a circle." In the Funk Dictionary we found a similar definition of the word "Eddy, To cause to move in an eddy; gather, as in an eddy; cause to circle or whirl. To move in, or as in an eddy. A whirl or backward-circling current of water or air; a whirlpool; eddy water, dead water. Today we have made a ride down the river (Niagara) two or three miles, to a place called the Whirlpool. It is a fearful eddy. Webster correspondence,

July 16th [L. B. & Co.] '57." By continued investigation, we finally reached the honest conviction, that Mrs. Eddy's organization was unchristian and unscientific, and that the beautiful and captivating fragments of distinguishing truth, were utilized to attract and for selfish money-making purposes. Then the only true course open to us, was withdrawal. This having become our honest conviction, justified our resignation and our attitude since. We have not attended a so-called Christian Science service since June, 1901. We wish to put on record here and now, the fact, that during the last two years we have enjoyed a degree of spiritual growth and Christian FREEDOM away beyond our previous experience. While in the stream of Eddyism, fortunately, we did not become so thoroughly mesmerized as to completely lose our own identity, the power to do our own thinking, and so we escaped the whirlpool, and outgrew Eddyism, as many a one before us. We have only been thankful once that we withdrew from Eddyism, and that has been ever since. A higher degree of HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY and PLENITUDE has come to our experience, and this became apparent to a degree almost immediately after our withdrawal, and we have since been on the advancing trend of progress, in the understanding and realization of Divine TRUTH and FREEDOM.

CHAPTER 20

SPONTANEOUS AND MISCELLANEOUS THOUGHTS.

Having briefly quoted a few extracts from some ancient and modern writers, including writers of the Bible, on the spiritual and divine realities of the Science of Being, in evidence of the fact that divine Truth and Love are eternal and omnipresent, we will now declare some thoughts of Truth and Love with which we are more or less preoccupied. Which thoughts, the result of prayer, investigation, meditation, and growing spiritual communion in God's Holy presence, thinking with God and looking out with Him, will, thus presented in condensed and simple diversified form, prove helpful to others who desire to grow in spiritual understanding and realization.

What about God, man, and the universe? As of old, so today, there are gods many and lords many. The god of some people is money, materiality, matter; of others, political power, position, or prestige; of still others, some mortal personality. The god of some is a book, perhaps the Bible, Science and Health, or one of many other famous books; and the god of many is themselves, etc., etc. Anything on which we preeminently depend as absolute, excepting always the One eternal God,—Spirit—is a broken reed or cistern, an illusion, a false god. Doubtless there are more idolators today—who ignorantly call themselves Christians or Christian Scientists, and hence are but nominal Christians,—than there are real Christians. Such people are apt to be busily on the alert, like real estate stool pigeons, booming a person, book, or some one thing which they worship and love mortally, and hence are idolators.

What is God?

Answer: God is, Absolute, accessible, actuator, adjudicator, administrator, adorable, affectionate, affluent, All, Almighty, ample, amiable, animate, answerer, architect, attendant, authority, Author.

Beautiful, beloved, benefactor, beneficent, Being.

Calm, cause, celestial, changeless, chief, clean, clear co-

herent, communicator, compensator, conservator, consistent, controller, cosmopolitan, creator.

Defender, Deity, deliverer, diffuser, director, discerner, disperser, displayer, distributor, dispenser, disposer, Divine, donor, drawer.

He is: Economical, edifier, educator, efficacious, efficient, effusive, Ego, elevator, emancipator, enough, equitable, essential, eternal, ethereal, exact, exampler, excellent, executor, existence, explicit, expositor, expounder, expressor, extant.

Father, fearless, felicitous, first, founder, foreteller, force, former, framer, free, friendly, fruitful, full, fundamental.

Generator, Good, goodness, Governor, gracious, greatest, guider, guiltless, guileless.

Happy, harmless, harmonious, head, health, Heavenly, helper, highest, holy, honest, honor, hospitable.

He is: Ideal, Illuminator, Illustrious, Immensity, immeasurable, imminent, immortal, immutable, impartial, impartible, impassable, impenetrable, imperative, imperial, imperishable, impersonal, impersuasible, imponderous, important, impregnable, impressive, inaugurator, incalculable, incentive, incombustible, incommutable, incomparable, incompressible, incomputable, incontestable, incorporeal, incorruptible, inculpable, indefatigable, indefeasible, indefectible, indefinable, indelible, independent, indestructible, indicator, indispensable, indisputable, indissoluble, individual, indivisible, indubitable, ineffable, ineradicable, inestimable, inevitable, inexhaustible, inexorable, inextinguishable, infallible, infinite, inflexible, influential, infrangible, infusible, ingenuous, inherent, immutable, innocent, inoffensive, inseparable, inspirer, instiller, instructor, insuperable, insuppressible, insurer, intangible, insurmountable, intellectual, Intelligence, interesting, interpreter, intransmutable, intrinsic, invaluable, invariable, irrefutable, irrepeatable, irreprehensible, irrepressible, irre-

proachable, irreprovable, irresistible, irresoluble, irrevocable, issuer.

He is: Jehovah, joyful, Judge, judicious, just, justifier.

Keeper, kind, King, knowledge.

Lawgiver, Leader, Legislator, Liberator, Life, Light, Lord, Love.

Maker, Master, Mind, measureless, merciful, methodical, Mother, multiplier, mysterious.

Natural, nonpareil, normal.

Omnipotent, Omnipresent, Omniscient, One, operator, orderly, original, originator, overall, Owner.

He is: Pacific, painless, passionless, paternal, pathetic, patient, peaceful, peacemaker, peerless, perfect, perpetual, persistent, perspicacious, pertinacious, pertinent, placid, planner, planter, platonic, plenary, plenteous, power, precedent, precious, predestinator, predictive, predominant, pre-eminence, preferable, Premier, preponderant, present, President, priceless, primal, primitive, Principle, priority, productive, profitable, profound, Progenitor, projector, prolific, prominent, prompt, propeller, prophetic, propitious, Proprietor, protector, prototype, provider, purity.

Qualifier, Quality, Quantity.

He is: Radiant, radical, ready, real, reality, reasonable, Redeemer, reflector, refuge, refulgent, regal, regulator, reliable, remedy, remote, replete, revealer, rich, righteous, Royal, Ruler, Right.

Safe, sanctification, sanitary, sanctifier, Saviour, seer, self-evident, self-existent, serene, shining, sight, simple, sincere, social, Soul, Sovereign, Spirit, stable, standard, steadfast. strength, strict, Substance, superior, superlative, supernal, supplier, supporter, Supreme, surety, sustainer, systematic.

Teacher, thoughtful, transcendent, trier, translator, Truth, triune.

Understanding, unfolder, unity, universal, unavoidable, utmost,

Venerable, veritable, vital.

Wisdom, wise, wonderful, worker, worthy.

God is All-in-All.

Out of 375 words, 92 words begin with I, 54 words with P, 32 with S, 24 with E, and 22 begin with R.

If we think of I as standing for I AM, P for Principle, S for Saviour, E for Eternal, and R for Right; then we get the following impressive sentence, emphasizing the words: I AM PRINCIPLE, SAVIOUR, ETERNAL, RIGHT.

92	54	32	24	22	18	15	14	14	12	10	9	9	8
I	P	S	E	R	A	C	D	F	H	O	M	G	L

7	6	6	5	5	4	3	3	3	in all 375 words.
T	J	U	B	W	K	N	Q	V	

God is indefinable, but the word God is said to have been derived from Good, one letter, o, being omitted, thus coining or manufacturing the word God,—hence the thought of a corporeal, personal God. It is also said that to the word evil, (the so-called opposite of Good) the letter d was added, to create a personal devil.

Whether or not these two original words of Good and evil were thus changed to create the thought of a corporeal personal God and devil, it is clear,—the word God is a term to suit mortals, or one of many names for Infinite Good, the Supreme Being, Divine Principle, Omnipotent, Omniscient, Omnipresent and Eternal Light, Life, Truth, Love, Intelligence, Consciousness, Mind, Soul, Substance, Spirit.

What is man?

Answer: The word man, like the word God, is a term to suit mortals. Words are vehicles of thought, terms coined to express ideas. Finally every word will become obsolete, and every mortal and material thought and experience will forever disappear. But spiritual and perfect man, so-called, is God's child, the offspring of Good, the manifestation of Spirit, the highest idea of Divine Principle, the highest expression of God, and like God man is indefinable by mortals.

What is the universe?

Answer: The word universe is a term also to suit mortals. The material universe of matter, so-called, and which can be seen with the mortal eye, is a temporal, changeable, imperfect

reflection; a mere shadow, an optical illusion, an erroneous mental precipitate, or poor counterfeit of the real perfect universe of Spirit, which is God's universe. The real, indefinable universe of eternal time and space, is the eternal perfect harmonious, unchangeable expression of Infinite Spirit and His infinite manifestation. This universe is scientifically governed by the Divine Principle of Infinite Love, and expresses the Science of Being, or Absolute and eternal Right, or Science and Perfection. It is the eternal expression of Infinite Spirit and His limitless activities, but unchangeable from the standpoint of Principle,—because the activities are all in perfect harmony with the Divine, Supreme and all-governing Principle of Infinite Love,—Science and Perfection.

We do not wish to cast any reflection upon the various healing methods, which bring to poor distressed and suffering mortals amelioration or relief from pains, sickness, and suffering; but we wish to emphasize the fact, that the JESUS method of healing the sick is different from and excels any other healing method practiced today, so far as we know. The JESUS healing method as practiced by him, was without treatment; it cured instantly, and never failed. This cannot be claimed for any healing method of whatever name, that is practiced today, and yet it is a glorious possibility now pending demonstration; glorious, because TRUTH is unchangeable, "all things are possible to God," and also "to him that believeth." Again, when any one does the work that JESUS did and greater works than these, so transcendently will it excel any and all other healing methods, that its marvelous, self-evident and divine advent will be known all over the world in a few days, if not in twenty-four hours. Many are looking for the JESUS healing method to be again made manifest. It may be restored through the instrumentality of a carpenter, as JESUS was, fishermen, as the disciples were, or a persecutor of Christians, as Paul was. That it will again be restored, goes without saying, and the victory over sin, sickness, disease, and death or discord will again triumph.

The glorious POSSIBILITIES now pending demonstration can be reached and practically enjoyed in the way JESUS the WAY-

SHOWER said,—"know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." First, know the truth theoretically; second, practically; third, experimentally. Knowledge comes to us in thought, the connecting link between Cause and effect; hence we must think the truth we already know persistently; such, for example, as GOD is GOOD, GOD is LOVE, GOD is everywhere and ever-present; hence GOOD and LOVE fill all space; for by dwelling—abiding in the thought of TRUTH and LOVE, we shall grow, and gain a realization of the knowledge of TRUTH, which is GOD.

Thoughts of Truth and Love are always positive; hence the importance of being preoccupied in companionship with them, —thinking with God and looking out with Him, to the exclusion of the so-called negative thought, illusion, or the intrusion of nothingness; which to mortal sense seems to be something so very and smoothly real. TRUTH is always positive, and to TRUTH there is no opposite or negative.

Be in CONSCIOUSNESS with GOD, LIFE—TRUTH—and LOVE, in thought, and grow and multiply in spiritual thought step by step until "perfect even as our Father in heaven is perfect."

"As a man thinketh, so is he."

"Thought implies a thinker."

Thought travels swifter than light, which is said to travel "186,300 miles per second."

Thought precedes all creation.

Thought presides over all.

"Thought means achievement."

Thought is King of kings.

Thought has dominion over all the earth.

Thought is divine, eternal, omnipotent, and positive.

Thought is the diffusion of the one eternal Mind, Soul, Spirit, and is in perfect harmony with its Divine Principle of Infinite Love, and is expressed in the whole universe of SPIRIT—GOD.

Mortal thought is but a dream.

No discord can enter Life, because Life is God and God is Love; therefore if we learn that nothing is eternal and real but the RIGHT, and stick to that in thought and practice, then

all fleshly ills will disappear, and infinite Good will alone appear in our consciousness.

Our Lord Jesus Christ depended upon His works and Divine Principle for the wide-spread acknowledgement of Himself as Saviour.

The secret of success in the Christianization of the multitudes lies in doing the works that Jesus did—and greater works than these—and the purity, unity, and oneness of the effort.

In the scientific knowledge of Christ, which is the Science of God, we can find our identity or spiritual individuality in eternal Life—Truth—and Love here and now, and rest in purity, peace, plenitude, and Principle.

Jesus was the greatest statesman, practical economist, and the only real Christian Scientist of whom we have any record.

"Thou God leadeth me," is the passport from error to truth, from darkness to light, from sense to Soul, from matter to Mind, from earth to heaven, from discord to harmony, from flesh to Spirit,—and is the only passport one really needs.

Thought is the connecting link of Cause and effect. Our real, individual, normal, human, natural, state and consciousness,—are spiritual, divine, perfect, and harmonious; which should be our conscious experience here and now; whether they are or are not, depends upon the quality, quantity and constancy of our thought. Any seeming condition short of absolute Science and Perfection is abnormal, and no such condition really exists; it is an illusion of the mortal and material senses, although to these senses it is so very real. The eternal "Mind of God is the thought factory," and all its products are eternal realities. Unrealities come and go, as illusions do, and have not the divine seal of eternity.

Divine Mind is the eternal source of all mental and intelligent action which is spiritual, and none can retard or check the perpetual and harmonious activities of the eternal and limitless Mind of God.

In evidence of the fact that Jesus was the greatest statesman, practical economist, efficient Leader, Christian Scientist, the most Scientific man, and perfect Master, of whom we have

a record, see the following: *Mat. 5*: 48; *John 8*: 32; *John 6*: 12; *Mat. 4*: 19; *John 10*: 30; *John 14*: 12; *Mat. 4*: 23; *Mat. 9*: 35; *Mat. 14*: 14; *Mark 16*: 17–18; *Luke 10*: 19–20; *Mat. 5, 6 and 7 Chapters.* And also the records of His resurrection and ascension.

"All things are possible to him that believeth."

Is not he the greatest man who renders the best and most unselfish service to his fellows or mankind? Did not JESUS excel?

All is SPIRIT and His infinite manifestation, and there is no matter; these are the two cardinal points or facts in metaphysical healing by knowing the Divine Truth of the Science of Christ or Science and Perfection.

JESUS appeared to mortals in the mortal and material form, color and outline of mortal man, and manifested the CHRIST CHARACTER, which is the DIVINE CHARACTER of GOD. His chosen disciples appeared likewise, but not to so high a degree as JESUS. The phenomenal healing of the sick and sinner, in the days of JESUS, was seemingly done through the instrumentality of mortal man, in proportion to his knowledge of "the truth which maketh free."

He is most Christlike who renders the best service to mankind.

The eternal relationship of God our Heavenly Father and Mother to His children, offspring, manifestation, reflection, expression, idea,—exists. It is our privilege to live in thought above malicious animal magnetism, mental malpractice, mental poison, mental quackery, black magic, all hypnotic and mesmeric diabolic influences, the paltry limitations of the falsity of mortal self. We can also quit indulging the mortal or carnal mind by groveling in the mire of earth or materiality, dabbling with its paltry toys, or playing with its glittering snares; we can live constantly and consciously in spiritual, divine, companionship and communion with the SUSTAINING INFINITE. It is doubtless possible to enjoy dominion over all the earth, and to be so sensitive to the touch of divine and spiritual realities, as to hear our Heavenly Father in Divine Science and Perfection, say, to us individually, "all that I have is thine."

Sometimes we have to talk about error in temporal and material affairs and expose it, as JESUS did, in order that it may be talked down, and finally destroyed by the affirmation and knowledge of TRUTH. Those who know the certainty and power of silent thought, which can be diffused, issued and directed—as do the so-called Christian Scientists, mesmerists, and hypnotists, who also know of its possible accumulative application:—have an immense advantage over those who are ignorant or innocent, and unaware of the potency of mental suggestion, the subtle power of silent thought, and do not know how to defend themselves and enjoy perfect protection from its undue interference with their rights, affairs, and conditions. Long, long ago in India, this power of thought has not only been known and practised for good and evil purposes, but we are informed that it is extensively misused by unscrupulous and selfish people for the injury of others; and that its ravages, although subtle and silent, are appalling, even to sickness and death. For the last few years, especially, there has been a growing knowledge in the United States of America, of the power of silent thought and mental suggestion, to which a large majority of the people are liable to be innocent or ignorant subjects or victims. It is, therefore, of tremendous importance to the masses that they are made aware of this power of thought, for either good or evil, while subject to mortal conditions;—and that they become consciously fortified and protected against its diabolic abuse by unscrupulous, mistaken, self-deceived, wrongly educated, pretenders, or selfish people, whose name is legion.

It is error to talk a mortal personality up, as it is to talk one down, either to boom or denounce any personality is a mistake, and the former is a more subtle error than the latter. To let personality alone is the meekness of wisdom; if one sees error, it is because he is himself in error. "To the pure all things are pure." Purity is a divine quality. God is absolutely pure and knows no error. Purity reflects purity. TRUTH demonstrates TRUTH. One should keep his thoughts clear, clean and free from error, by thinking and declaring omnipotent, omniscient and omnipresent TRUTH.

The best physician is Divine Mind or Truth and Love,—a physician who never loses a case. "Jesus was the highest human corporeal concept of a perfect man, and was the most holy, the most gracious, and the most accessible of men." We are each and all mental concepts, and can rise to higher attainments through the power of Mind not matter; for to the one eternal Mind of God there is no matter. Spirit is All-in-all.

Jesus was never known to be rich materially.
Jesus was never known to be sick.
Jesus was never known to be selfish.
Jesus was never known to be disloyal to Truth.
Jesus was never known to treat a patient.
Jesus was never known to fail in healing.
Jesus was never known to lose a case.
Jesus was never known to be unjust.
Jesus was never known to be mercenary.
Jesus was never known to be an extortioner.
Jesus was never known to love money.
Jesus was never known to have much money.
Jesus was never known to have a large bank account.
Jesus was infinitely rich in spiritual attainments and in true enduring riches.
Jesus is the Way-shower, our example.
Jesus said, "The works that I do shall ye do also, and greater works than these shall ye do." "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free."

Infinite Love is not only a constant attraction, but is also a propelling and sustaining power. It is the universal and eternal Good which fills immensity. As the needle of the mariner's compass points to the north pole, so we should always be responsive to the central attraction of Divine Love. When any counter-attraction seems to intrude, we should resist it, as does the needle in the compass, and gravitate always to the irresistible attraction of Infinite Love.

Jesus could prove in a moment the unreality of sin, sickness, disease, death, error, evil, and discord of any sort. Because he knew the truth which maketh free.

Our Divine Master and Saviour, is eternal Mind, everywhere and always present. The unreality of discord of any sort becomes apparent to any one, who ascends high enough in the Christ Character to discern the truth which maketh absolutely free. Such an one will dispel illusion or destroy discord, just as light dispels darkness; the understanding of Truth destroys error in belief, whatever the error may seem to be.

Be preoccupied with thoughts of Truth and Love in consciousness; let them mature from day to day, and they will become a real and tangible abiding presence. When all the people on this planet reach the perfect understanding of essential Truth, which maketh absolutely free from any discord or bondage; then no mortal body will appear, neither will there be any tilling of the soil, any matter or material thing or material universe. All the illusions of mortal sense will disappear, and the universe of Spirit, which God made, will alone appear. If one ascends high enough in spiritual thought, understanding, knowledge, and consciousness, then, as in the ascension of Jesus the Christ, will the mortal body vanish, evaporate, disappear from our consciousness or view.

The crown of the perfect Christian is, eternal divine Mind, in which are the eternal jewels of Life, Truth and Love. This crown cannot be taken away either by conquest or otherwise. In Divine Science with the crown of eternal Mind, there is nothing to fear, but everything to enjoy. "One with God is a majority."

Infinite Love is the universal liberator, and infinite supply of all our needs.

Malicious animal magnetism would load down the people with fear, disease, and discord, and weigh down mankind with suppositional and conjectural evils or illusions. Malicious animal magnetism is a delusive product of carnal or mortal mind, and has neither place nor power, it is a myth.

Divine Science unfolds to us the fact, that to be in conscious companionship today with our only infallible Saviour, Teacher, Leader, viz., eternal Mind and Divine Principle, is our exalted

privilege here and now. In such companionship, our progress in Divine knowledge and Love is a spontaneous result.

We are floating upon the ocean of time, navigating the great sea of circumstances, but Christ the Saviour is on board; He is the captain of our salvation, and our Father is at the helm. We can pillow the head in thought (for thought implies a thinker) upon the bosom of our Blessed Master; and in Mind feel (for mind feels) the warm throb of His loving inspiration; and hear Him say (for hearing is a faculty of the Perfect Mind) "peace, be still," for our Father is at the helm.

The DIVINE PRINCIPLE of Truth and Love when understood and applied, never fails to heal the sick or sinner.

As we grow in spiritual understanding, conformity, experience, and maturity, we shall talk less and think more; words will finally become obsolete and disappear, as will every mortal thought, material thing and illusion.

Imagine a man having in connection with his home a jewelry store, stocked with the best and finest goods, and whose wife and children could have anything they need by asking for it; and yet, if they were to go to second-hand stores or pawn shops, to buy inferior or second-hand stuff, you would regard them as insane. God is Love and is All-in-all; hence the best is always present, accessible, and free to all, without money and without price. God has no favorites. Too many so-called Christians today are satisfied to be spellbound or spellbinding personalities, who will not seek, know or tell "the truth which maketh free." Many are not healed who ask and pay for and receive treatment, from so-called Christian Scientists.

Light dispels darkness, darkness cannot arrest, resist, or hinder light. Spiritual Light comes, or rather, it is,—and with it eternal Life, Truth and Love appear, because inseparable from it. Spiritual Light is Christ, and Christ is God, and God is eternal Mind, Intelligence, the only and ever-present Saviour. Coming to the Light, one receives eternal Life, Truth and Love, and the name of the happy recipient is "Godson." "Godson" is the universal proper name of all God's chil-

dren. This is a condensed formula expressing a thought of the UNITY of GOOD.

There is today a growing understanding of the Scientific Divine Principle of Infinite Love, and its practical application. Spiritual progress and achievement are among the distinguishing characteristics of the religion of the present decade, in the world's history. A high understanding of the power of omnipotent TRUTH,—which heals the sick, diseased, or sinner, —carries with it, preventive and protective benefits; and physical, mental, spiritual HEALTH, HAPPINESS, and HARMONY are spontaneous results.

UNIVERSAL PLENITUDE is an unchangeable fact in the spiritual LAW of GOD, or in the universe of Spirit. Superfluous material wealth obtained by extortion, is a delusive product of mortal or carnal mind, acquired by unjust methods of greed, as a result of inordinate love of money, and is selfishness taking undue advantage of credulous or innocent people—which is unchristian and unscientific. Giving ill-gotten wealth back again to the people as some do by building or endowing of colleges, libraries, church buildings, or other public institutions, may be the best way they know of, to correct wrong done by its unjust accumulation, and so far may be considered praiseworthy. But it will never make the wrong right. JESUS, Paul, etc., and some other honest pioneer Christians like those recorded in the New Testament, men who got their inspiration and instruction from God, did not devise methods of greed and extortion, and adroitly cover over such horrible selfishness with beautiful Christian names and love talk. Nor did they hoodwink, mesmerize, hypnotize, and utilize their hearers and followers, to serve their selfish ends, under the cloak of Christian love and by appearing as angels of light. Rather, like JESUS, they did impart rich spiritual gifts to men freely. JESUS gave to mankind supremely. "Freely ye have received, freely give," seems to be forgotten to-day, by a certain few leaders, teachers, lecturers, and healers, who claim special distinction in the name of Christianity, and boast of their acquired "comfortable fortunes." Credulous, weak and futile people, are the easy victims, of hypnotic, magnetic, mesmeric,

or clairvoyant tricks and schemes of such practitioners in mental quackery; they become spellbound dupes, or else self-magnified, self-exalted, self-deceived, self-mesmerized, or self-hypnotized people, styling themselves intelligent, and assuming an air of sickly sentimental superiority. Are they not intoxicated? but not with wine.

There is no discoverer in Truth and Love or Science and Perfection. "JESUS, the highest human corporeal concept of a perfect man, the most holy, the most gracious, and the most accessible of men," would not be called good, and said, "I do nothing of myself." DIVINE SCIENCE is CHRISTIAN, and is co-existent and eternal with God. For any mortal personality to-day to assume to be, "The Founder and Discoverer of Christian Science," is an erroneous assumption,—a mistake.

God is
Truth and Truth is God, Truth demonstrates Truth.
Truth is the only real Author.
Truth is the only real Good.
Truth is the only infallible Leader.
Truth is the only infallible Teacher.
Truth is impersonal.
Truth is not a respecter of persons.
Truth has no favorites.
Truth has never chosen any mortal personality or materiality and has never cognised any.
Truth needs no protection.
Truth is not afraid of criticism or investigation.
Truth is unlimited, infinite.
Truth is self-sustaining.
Truth is sacred and eternal.
Truth cannot be lost.
Truth depends upon no book, person, or creed.
"Truth is unchangeable fact."
Truth is free as air, sunshine, daylight.
Truth was before mortal man appeared or Jesus was.
Truth fills all space and is everywhere present.
Truth belongs to all and is universal, eternal and impartial.

Truth is established and perpetuates eternal and universal harmony.
Truth cannot be unchained because it has never been chained and never can be chained.
Truth is the silent thought of God and His expression.
Truth is priceless, limitless unity.
Truth is not a marketable commodity.
Truth is not a commodity to speculate and make money with.
Truth is not bound up in any mortal person, book, or organization.
Truth is harmonious.
Truth is perfect, absolute, and scientific.
Truth is the Science of Life.
Truth understood, known, maketh free.
Truth is infinite, omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent Good.
Truth is God expressed in Love.
Truth understood dispels error.
Truth is absolute Right or Standard.
Truth is infinite intelligence, wisdom, knowledge, understanding.
Truth is all powerful and ever present.
Truth is, was, and ever will be.
Truth is divine fundamental coherent substance.
Truth as a whole, is indefinable, and inseparable, but to man or mortal sense truth appears to be fragmentary.

Fear is an illusion of mortal or carnal mind, and if tolerated we dishonor God.

Perfect unity, freedom, liberty, light, life, truth, love, are eternal concomitants in the spiritual and universal Church.

"There are two things about which people ought not to worry: the things we can help, and the things we cannot help."

In universal, eternal, spiritual harmony, there are no conflicting interests, no contradictory reports, no discord of any kind. Discord is an unnatural, abnormal, temporal, unreal, and inhuman, delusive seeming condition or belief. Harmony

is the human, natural, normal state and condition of all real identities in Science and Perfection.

True religion is that fine sense of consciousness, which comes to the individual through a spiritual understanding of the universal beneficent purpose of God, Good.

Amongst the different ways of dealing with error, there are bad, good, better, and best. A bad way is to yield to its control; a good way is to ignore it; a better way is to deny it; the best way is to destroy it by the understanding of Truth. Don't admit error to be real, "be serene in spite of error," don't see it and think it is truth. If you do see error and it seems so smoothly true, be sure it is absolutely false,—no thing. Know that God is All-in-All and become absolutely unconscious of error.

All we know of absolute Right is but very little, what we don't know is infinite; but the little we know is of incalculable value, because of the inestimable benefits which it brings to our experience, and the courage with which it inspires us to seek for higher attainments in the understanding of absolute Right.

Mortals are victims of ignorance and assumption, vanity and conceit, illusion and discord, mesmeric, hypnotic, or magnetic, mental quackery.

Who is the greatest? The one who serves the most and best.

What constitutes greatness? The best quality and largest quantity of unselfish service.

All, is the infinite Spirit of Love and His infinite manifestation; for God is All-in-All.

God is Good, and is the eternal Source of all Good. Any expression of gratitude or love to any mortal person, instrument, channel, vehicle, or scribe, for any spiritual gift or blessing, is idolatry, sacrilege, a mistake; and evidences ignorance incompatible with the enjoyment of perfect harmony in Science and Perfection. Yet thankfulness and gratitude to others are commendable in the merely temporal arena and affairs of mortals; but for spiritual good, gratitude and love are due alone to God, the only giver of all good. May Divine,

spiritual, eternal, omnipotent TRUTH and LOVE, which is GOD, "enrich the affections of all mankind and govern them."

The true telegram knows not the false one, yet it destroys it. TRUTH does not know error, but it destroys it. The good law does not know the law breaker, but it corrects him as a benefactor. The maker of the good law knows not the law breaker, but the law demands the correction of the erring. The inanimate needle in the mariner's compass has no knowledge, but it involuntarily points to the north, and the mariner obeys its behest. GOD'S DIVINE LAW is eternal and GOOD, it commands obedience and corrects disobedience. God, the Law Maker of the Good Law, is absolutely unconscious of any illusion, imperfection or discord, because He has made all that is Good, including the Good Law, and He has made nothing that is not absolutely Right, Perfect, Harmonious and Good. Hence in SCIENCE and PERFECTION there is nothing but GOOD for GOD to know; He cannot be a victim of illusion and see and know that which is not true, real, eternal, and enduring.

GOD is SPIRIT.
SPIRIT is All-in-All.
SOUL is GOD CONSCIOUSNESS.
Mind is an expression of Spirit.
Intelligence is an expression of Mind.
Thought is an expression of Intelligence.
The Universe is the expression of Thought.
"Life is eternal action."
"Truth is unchangeable fact."
"Love is perpetual giving."
Principle governs all.
SPIRIT is ALL and is All-in-All.

THE FIGURATIVE TREE OF SPIRITUAL KNOWLEDGE.

The root is honest doubt.
The trunk is honest criticism.
The branches are honest toil, investigation, questioning, study, research, meditation, etc.
The sap is loyalty to God our Divine Principle.

The twigs are spiritual desire, trend, ascendency, aspiration.

"The leaves are for the healing of the nations."

The blossom is spiritual progress.

The fruit is the freedom and liberty of Divine Life and Love.

The tree is a thought or idea of eternal beauty, and suggests thoughts of life, growth, aspiration and beauty.

Time flows equably with the eternal action of Life, and is the uniform, harmonious and eternal flux of succession.

John, the beloved disciple of our LORD, was truly meek and humble, he did not demand the advertisement of his name, or request the frequent mention of it by others; but he scrupulously abstained from recording his own name, which is a graceful trait in his lovely character, worthy of emulation; a sharp rebuke to the vulgar mistake, of parading and trumpeting the name of a mortal person, so common in certain religious services, of a particular sect or cult who claim to be exponents of advanced spiritual thought. Even the young school girl knows, self-praise is no recommendation. TRUTH is omnipotent by whomsoever voiced, or diffused by silent thought which vibrates.

GOD is divine, man is human. It is equally true that Man is divine and that GOD is human. The humanity of GOD appears in His divine and perfect character. The dual humanity and divinity of JESUS the CHRIST is to some degree at least, inseparable from every person. This thought of the humanity of GOD helps one to become conscious of our oneness with GOD, to think with Him and to look out with Him.

JESUS the CHRIST is eternal, human and divine, but to mortals Jesus appeared to have a mortal body, which was a mere shadow—a myth. We are also human and divine, but appear to ourselves and to other mortals to have a mortal body, which is a mental concept, a corporeal shadow, or myth, to be laid aside like an out grown overcoat.

GOD is a GOD of LOVE, He is LOVE, all LOVE, and He never punishes any one. The punishment one endures for the commission of sin, is self-inflicted. If we commit sin in thought

or act, that sin carries its own punishment, and unless it is abandoned it will destroy the mortal body. All sin is destructive, and unless it is destroyed by cessation, it burns itself out, or destroys itself by the death of its victim. "The wages of sin is death."

It is possible that some one who has never seen the book called Science and Health, or any other famous book written on Scientific Christianity, will do the works that JESUS did, "and greater works than these." This is not only possible but probable.

A photographer once said in our presence, "I never advertise, I depend upon my work to do all the needed advertising." Every student of Christianity or SCIENCE and PERFECTION, should depend upon the healing work of the sick and the sinner to do all the needed advertising, and to meet and answer all antagonisms. This is Christ-like.

Wherever matter to mortal sense seems to be, there GOD, SPIRIT is. This is an eternal and universal fact in TRUTH, because GOD is everywhere. Matter is not GOD, to GOD there is no matter.

As a student of Christian knowledge or SCIENCE and PERFECTION, it is not the mortal JESUS we admire and love so well, but it is the most beautiful, incorporeal, impersonal, CHRIST CHARACTER of infinite LOVE, which JESUS manifested, declared, revealed, and demonstrated as the Way-Shower;—that we love, admire and adore.

Trustfully, passively and loyally depend upon GOOD to demonstrate Good, and you may get much more than you expect, or perhaps much less than you seem to think you want; but what you get will be right, because GOOD demonstrates Good, and GOOD is RIGHT.

GOD, SPIRIT, LOVE, are synonymous terms for the Supreme Being or Divine Principle, whose expression is the UNIVERSE of SPIRIT, including spiritual and perfect Man, His image and likeness, or more correctly GOD'S—IDEA.

In telling the healing work which appears in the New Testament, through the instrumentality of JESUS, there are no superfluous words or tedious detail, no booming of any person-

ality, no canting, sickly sentimentalism, no exaggeration, no mortal mind embellishments, no axes to grind, no selfishness, no advertising, no egotism; but a simple and condensed statement of the most beautiful healing of Truth and Love, understood and demonstrated.

Mary the mother of JESUS conceived the spiritual thought, ideal, and perfect man, hence Jesus the babe of Bethlehem appeared to be born to mortal sense, as a manifestation of the perfect idea of the CHRIST or GOD CHARACTER, which was GOD manifest in the flesh. We have some phases of Christianity or the Christ character demonstrated to-day; but no one yet to-day comes up to the high standard as JESUS did. The one eternal MIND (our Master), promised through the instrumentality of JESUS;—"The works that I do shall ye do also, and greater works than these shall ye do," has not been completely realized, and perfect dominion over all the earth (error) again been manifested. When this is done, then CHRIST will have again come; in the mean while He is coming.

Thoughts are things, therefore if the entire thought of all the people on this planet were changed to Christian unity or SCIENCE and PERFECTION, the appearance of things would be changed, correspondingly.

All books, persons, and things material, have a beginning and an end. Truth and Love, divine Principle, Science and Perfection, the Science of Being, are universal and eternal, hence are without either beginning or end.

One error is no more real than another; malicious animal magnetism, mesmerism, or hypnotism, have no more power than a flea or a speck of soot; they cannot harm one who is consciously in LOVE with INFINITE LOVE, "as the fishes are in the sea."

All discord is a delusive reflection of error in thought or belief.

The Principle of Divine healing is God; practically it is the power of TRUTH understood and applied, which destroys error or discord; its rules are demonstrable SCIENCE and PERFECTION.

When one becomes absolutely unconscious of error, discord

or imperfection, and knows and realizes that God is All-in-All; then, one has but ONE GOD.

OUR DEAR HEAVENLY FATHER, whose resources are infinite and eternal, has given each of His children authority to draw upon Him, through the Eternal Bank of Heaven, to cover all our needs. Every draft presented with the honest signature of Godson is honored.

The DIVINE and HUMAN CONSCIOUSNESS (which is the GOD CONSCIOUSNESS)—is the enduring reality of all mankind, and it is absolutely perfect and RIGHT. To mortal sense it is unseen, and seems to be dormant, to a greater or lesser degree. But this Divine and Human eternal, living, intelligent, CONSCIOUSNESS of RIGHT, is the enduring reality which sin, sickness, disease, death, or discord, cannot touch or taint. It is absolutely independent of the utter falsity and nothingness of any mortal body.

There is nothing better than the best in Truth and Love. The best is always and everywhere present, and although it is priceless, yet it is free for all without money and without price.

When the mortal JESUS finally disappeared from his disciples and students, and the eternal CHRIST or GOD CHARACTER of TRUTH and LOVE, became an ever present reality and power in their abiding CONSCIOUSNESS; then the demonstrations were more perfect and instantaneous, and approached nearer to the perfect STANDARD of dominion over all the earth (error), as demonstrated by our MASTER, MIND, through the instrumentality of JESUS.

The progress of the present age, either from a material or spiritual point of view, is so rapid, that the people say, "We never know when we are up to date"; so that anything of yesterday needs to be examined by the advancing thought of to-day.

We seem to live in a mortal tenement of clay, to be laid off like an outer garment; but in reality we live and move and have our being in SPIRIT, or GOD, our Divine Principle of Infinite Love.

The seeming conditions of the mortal body, whether normal

or abnormal, discordant or harmonious, are of mental origin and thought, hence they are mental concepts. If, therefore, one's thought is kept pure, perfect, normal, its reflection will appear in the perfect and normal conditions of the body. If we do not destroy error with Truth, then error will destroy itself, and in doing so will destroy the mortal body, through seeming death.

The spiritual thought of Truth and Love, audibly or silently expressed, issued or diffused by the Christian, vibrates, and entering the subjective consciousness of the patient, destroys the erring thought or belief of pain, sickness, disease or any discord,—as light dispels darkness.

All that really is, is DIVINE, GOOD, and also universal and eternal.

Purity is restful, Right is fearless, Love is triumphant.

Good wishes are good things, because they are the products of good thoughts, and thoughts are things.

An understanding is established with GOD our Divine Principle and His offspring. "Son thou art ever with me and all that I have is thine." Can any one have more or less?

JESUS is the highest mental concept yet on record, or which we know of as having been manifested to mortal sense by a corporeal body in human form, color and outline. We each are mental concepts, and our daily aim should be to demonstrate, or rather, manifest, a perfect mental concept. If our mortal body does not suit us, then we can change it till it does, by higher thought of Truth and Love, or Science and Perfection; and a more perfect mental concept will appear. This is a theoretical solution of a most interesting problem, solve it practically yourself by consciously living in the understanding of TRUTH which demonstrates TRUTH. "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free." Absolutely and gloriously free.

No mortal person has ever seen the man or woman inferior to his or herself. But you say, "here is a bad man and there is a good one." That is only external, mire, an illusion, an erroneous mental concept, an error in belief, a falsity, a myth. The divine incorporeal and spiritual identity or idea, unseen

with mortal eye, is absolutely perfect, and each incorporeal individuality is in God's image and likeness, "perfect even as our Father in heaven is perfect."

Mortal love is as unscientific and imperfect and unreal, as is mortal hate. The former is a more subtle error than the latter, because people extol the love and often mistake it for divine Love, but they despise the hateful.

Be positively preoccupied in building a real enduring structure. JESUS is the model. MIND is the architect. GOD is the Principle. Light, Life, Truth, Love, Intelligence, wisdom, power, and understanding, is the SUBSTANCE. The Source of supply is GOOD and is infinite and unlimited. The motto is SCIENCE and PERFECTION. The structure, is in SPIRIT, and its name is DIVINE CHARACTER.

The loving of any mortal person, object, or thing mortal or material, however praiseworthy to mortal sense, such love may seem to be; it must and will be destroyed either by suffering or by SCIENCE. There is but one real LOVE, and it is Divine, universal, eternal, and Good. All other love is erroneous, and must be destroyed by the understanding of TRUTH. Mortal love is one of the most subtle and delusive forms of error. Love talk is often indulged in by mortal or carnal mind to cover up error, and for selfish purposes. Many are erroneously endeavoring to conform Christian Science to suit their wants and wishes, and to make for themselves (so-called) "comfortable fortunes"; instead of conforming their work and characters, according to real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE or SCIENCE and PERFECTION.

"Friction costs a Railway Company one million dollars a year."

We shall come to the enjoyment of perfect HARMONY through a right purpose, a right motive, and a right method. The purpose must be Divine, the motive Infinite Love, and the method perfect and Scientific.

Differences, conflicts, are merely external, temporal, superficial nothingnesses. Spiritual unity is profound, eternal, and divine.

They are not necessarily Christian Scientists who are called

by that name. Many assume the name who know but very little of the SCIENCE. And many more are students of Christian Science who have not adopted the name, or even ever heard of it, because Christian Science is Christian Knowledge understood and demonstrated, of such students there are hundreds of millions.

There is no demand for any thing in Science and Perfection. Demand is a mortal thought, a term to suit mortals, a product of mortal mind, an illusion—a myth. Mortal or carnal mind and its delusive products are all myths.

Man is subject, subordinate, tributary, responsible, too, and dependent alone upon GOD, the Divine Principle of the whole universe of SPIRIT.

Every word we speak, every book we read, every mortal body we meet or don't meet, every material structure we see, every thing mortal or material that seems to be, each and all these are products of mortal or carnal mind. Mortal mind, indeed, is a dream, a myth. The dream and the dreamer are one. The belief and the believer are one. The lie and the liar are one. All these are illusions, imperfect reflections, poor counterfeits or mere shadows of some perfect Divine and eternal idea, identity, or individuality of Infinite SPIRIT, and His infinite manifestation which cannot be seen with mortal eye. That we are all in SPIRIT ONE, is a problem we must each solve for ourselves; no one's say so, can solve our individual problem.

JESUS never saw the New Testament, or Science and Health, or the Bible as we have it to-day, neither did Peter, John, Paul, etc. How grand was the healing power of Truth and Love which appeared through their instrumentality. That which is, always was, and ever will be, and "there is nothing new under the sun."

God's goodness, blessings, and harmony become real to us, and we enjoy them, in the relative degree to which we are in conformity with the eternal LAW of absolute RIGHT.

TRUTH understood, shuts the door of thought on error, and DIVINE LOVE bolts and bars it.

Mortals live in a world of their own making; spiritual Be-

ings (THOUGHTS) people the universe of SPIRIT. Mortals miscreate their own ills, troubles, and discord by entertaining erroneous mental concepts. GOD'S presence makes our paradise, and where GOD is, is heaven. Can any one tell where GOD (GOOD) is not? With GOD is fulness of joy and in His holy presence are pleasures for ever more. Do your own thinking with GOD, who is the infallible, impersonal, and real TEACHER.

There was once a minister of the gospel,
"Who never built a material church."
"Who never received a salary."
"Who never wrote a text book or a sermon."
"Who never advertised his sermons or lectures."
"Who never took a course of class instruction."
"Who never was a college student."
"Who never was ordained by man."
"Who never was converted."
"Who never went to conference."
Who declared truth the most fearless and Scientific.
"Who preached radical communism."
Who gave most supremely to the needy.
Who manifested the character of God more perfectly than any one else did.
Who depended alone upon the quality and quantity, and the Divine character of his good works to advertise and make him known down the ages.
Who was the most unselfish of men.
"Who was the most perfect, the most gracious, and the most accessible of men."
Who was the most efficient, meek, humble, bold, and courageous of men.
Who was positive and unlimited in power, Truth and Love.
Who was most earnest in honest toil for mankind.
Who was the highest concept of a perfect man.
Who never claimed anything for himself but what belongs also to all others.
Who knew the truth which maketh free from all discord.
Who never failed to heal the sick or sinner who came honestly

to him for healing, his method was divine and instantaneous cure without treatment and it never failed.
Who is he? Answer: JESUS the CHRIST.

What we most need, is most accessible. It is as accessible to each and all as to any millionaire. It is priceless, and yet free to all without money and without price. Money cannot buy it, nor college teach it. It is to know GOD, as eternal and ever present Good, Life, Truth and Love, or in other words, it is the indwelling MIND and SPIRIT of CHRIST which is GOD. Anything that costs much money is not really needed. Mortal wants are legion, real needs are all very simple, and are all supplied. GOD has no favorites. He is no respecter of persons. No one has any more to thank GOD for than you have, and no one has less to thank any one else for than you have, because GOD is All-in-All, and is all GOOD, hence there is no one else to thank for good but GOD. Whatever any one really needs, that GOD is.

SCIENCE and PERFECTION, wisdom, intelligence, understanding, etc., are divine, human, natural, normal, spiritual, universal, and eternal faculties or qualities of GOD and His idea. Sin, sickness, disease, death and discord, are imperfect, inhuman, unnatural, abnormal, conditions which to mortals seem to be real, but which are illusions of the mortal and material senses; and hence have no real enduring existence in reality or the SCIENCE of GOD. They are only imperfect, inhuman, unnatural, abnormal, temporal, changeable, seeming conditions of mortal or carnal mind, reflected upon the mortal body; but which do not in reality exist; they come and go like all illusions of the mortal and material senses.

During the last few years, we have heard and read in so-called Christian Science circles and literature, more about mesmerism, hypnotism, malicious animal magnetism, mental malpractice, mental quackery, mental poison and black magic; than we had heard or read of in forty years before. So long as we are in the conscious protection of DIVINE LOVE, no mortal person or persons can interfere with our rights; perfect HEALTH and HARMONY belong to us, and none by silent

thought, vocal expression, or otherwise, can take away from us the constant blessings of GOD, in whose Love, perfection and harmony we live and move and have our being.

There is no evolution without the essential involution. Involution is the progenitor of evolution. Giving of the right sort does not impoverish, but withholding that which should be given tendeth to poverty. Give silently or audibly, which ever seems best. The silent thought of Truth and Love is not so liable to stir up antagonism, as the vocal expression of it is; but truth voiced sometimes uncovers error or mistakes, that they may be destroyed.

Anything which has a beginning has an end, and is an illusion of the mortal and material senses, it is mythical.

Christian literature, methods, and teaching, should be free from any futile self-seeking attempt, or offensive miscarried and abortive effort, to render unto Cæsar the things which are GOD'S—GOOD. This is a frequent mistake made by so-called Christian Scientists who give credit to a mortal person for spiritual gifts, truth, or good, and is one of the stumbling blocks which will have to be removed; it is the outcome of selfishness adroitly covered over by the embellishment of attractive yet delusive externals and so-called love thought. It is unchristian and unscientific, however plausible the intention may seem to be. TRUTH belongs to all, eternally, therefore no one should charge for truth, and error is not worth buying. Those who are deceived, mesmerized, or hypnotized by themselves, or others; or by reading books, to think they are Christian Scientists, have to unlearn that mistake and have to find they are but students of Christian Knowledge. Students of real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE each rank and classify themselves, by the measure of their understanding and demonstration of Christian Knowledge which is always Scientific, or by the manifestation of the CHRIST CHARACTER as JESUS did.

If the CHRIST JESUS method of work and healing were restored and made manifest, it would quickly do more for the dear people on this planet, than has been accomplished during the last century. We should expect the first one who again

declares, manifests, and practices the JESUS method and healing work, and greater works than JESUS did, will appear in the form, color and outline of a man as JESUS did; perhaps a carpenter as JESUS was, a fisherman as Peter was, or a persecutor of Christians and a tent-maker as Paul was. His real name will be Goodson, which means the offspring of GOOD or GOD,—or the idea of SUPREME PRINCIPLE. Seeing that our identification is with God and mankind,—whatever stands for the greatest good of all the dear people; that, we should most desire, wish and pray for; and this desire, wish, prayer, or silent thought, may be like DIVINE LOVE, as still as the daylight or sunshine—but infinitely more powerful for good. The day may not be distant when the masses of the dear people will gain such an understanding of the SCIENCE of CHRISTIANITY, and the UNITY of GOOD; as to enjoy its unspeakable blessings without money and without price—which is their rightful inheritance.

"THOUGHTS are living things, and go whither we direct them."

To be in love with DIVINE LOVE which is all embracing, is better far, infinitely better, than it is to be loved by mortals. To love is divinely essential, to be loved is its reflection.

A FABLE.

THE HOLY SHADOW.

Translated from the French by Ruth Craft.

Long, long ago, there lived a saint so good that the astonished angels came down from heaven to see how a mortal could be so godly. He simply went about his daily life, diffusing virtue as the star diffuses light, and the flower perfume, without ever being aware of it.

Two words summed up his day: he gave, he forgave. Yet these words never fell from his lips; they were expressed in his ready smile, in his kindness, forbearance, and charity.

The angels said to God: "O Lord, grant him the gift of miracles!" God replied: "I consent; ask what he wishes?"

So they said to the saint: "Should you like the touch of your hands to heal the sick?" "No," answered the saint. "I would rather God should do that."

"Should you like to convert guilty souls, and bring back wandering hearts to the right path?" "No; that is the mission of angels. I pray, I do not convert."

"Should you like to become a model of patience, attracting men by the lustre of your virtues, and thus glorifying God?"

"No," replied the saint, "if men should be attracted to me, they would become estranged from God. The Lord has other means of glorifying Himself."

"What do you desire then?" cried the angels.

"What can I wish for?" asked the saint, smiling. "That God give me His grace; with that should I not have everything?"

But the angels insisted: "You must ask for a miracle, or one will be forced upon you."

"Very well," said the saint, "that I may do a great deal of good without ever knowing it!"

The angels were greatly perplexed. They took counsel together, and resolved upon the following plan: Every time the saint's shadow should fall behind him, or at either side, so that he could not see it, it should have the power to cure disease, soothe pain, and comfort sorrow.

And so it came to pass. When the saint walked along, his shadow thrown on the ground, on either side or behind him, made arid paths green, caused withered plants to bloom, gave clear water to dried up brooks, fresh color to pale little children, and joy to unhappy mothers.

But the saint simply went about his daily life, diffusing virtue as the star diffuses light, and the flower perfume, without ever being aware of it.

And the people, respecting his humility, followed him silently, never speaking to him about his miracles. Little by little, they came even to forget his name, and called him only, "The Holy Shadow."

A Prayer.

O God our dear Heavenly Father and Mother we come to You, as a little child comes to its parents to tell of its troubles, and to ask for help and deliverance. Claims of discord appear to our mortal sense, which You have never made, and which are unreal and have no existence in Truth and Love. We desire deliverance and freedom from this self-imposed discord, because perfection and eternal harmony are established universally by You, and hence belong to us, according to Your blessed will and word, You do not know of the illusion and discord which seem to our false sense to be so real, and which are self-made; and now as Your own children we come to You our own dear omnipotent and loving Father, and ask You now to help us to rise above and superior to this discord and seeming imperfection, and that this illusion of the mortal senses, may disappear and be forever destroyed; that the one divine consciousness may be always recognized by us, and that oneness with You may be ever present, and freedom from this discord be fully enjoyed. Of ourselves we can do nothing, You, our only helper always are, and with You we have all Good. We now depend alone upon Your infinite Truth and Love, goodness and power, to help and deliver us, in Your strength and wisdom, to rise above all mistakes or error, and find harmony ever present with us. We are in God, in Good, in Perfection, in harmony, in Love, now and eternally. We ask in obedience to You, and with the trust, confidence and assurance that we do now receive the blessed freedom asked for. The deliverance is ours, the glory dear Father is Yours, forever. The victory is gained, through Your power, goodness, and Love.

"Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord." *Rom.* 6:11.

"You know that a little thought and a little kindness are often worth more than a great deal of money. This charity of thought is not merely to be exercised toward the poor; it is to be exercised toward all men."

CHAPTER 21

Gems of Poetic Thought, Quotations.

"Thoughts do not need the wings of words
To fly to any goal;
Like subtle lightning, not like birds,
They speed from soul to soul.
Hide in your heart a bitter thought,
Still it has power to blight;
Think love, although you speak it not,
It gives the world more light."

"Oh thou whose mighty patience holds
The night and day alike in view,
Thy will our dearest hopes enfolds,
Oh keep us steadfast, patient, true."

"He prayeth best, who loveth best
All things, both great and small;
For the dear God who loveth us,
He made and loveth all."

"O sacred solitude! divine retreat!
Choice of the prudent! envy of the great!
By thy pure stream, or in the evening shade,
We court fair Wisdom, that celestial maid."

"You never can tell what a thought can do
In bringing you hate or love,
For thoughts are things, and their airy wings
Are swifter than carrier doves.
They follow the law of the universe;
Each thing creates its kind,
And they speed o'er the track to bring you back
Whatever went out of your mind."

"That healing gift He lends to them
Who use it in His name;
The power that filled His garment's hem
Is ever more the same.
The healing of His seamless dress
Is by our beds of pain;
We touch Him in life's throng and press,
And we are whole again."

"I asked the roses, as they grew,
Rich and lovelier in their hue,
What made their tints so rare and bright?
They answered: 'Looking towards the light.'
Ah; Secret dear, said heart of mine,
God means my life to be like thine,
Radiant with heavenly beauty bright,
By simply looking towards the light."

"What if the little rain should say,
So small a drop as I
Can ne'er refresh a drooping earth,
I'll tarry in the sky."

"Be still, my human hands are weak
To hold your iron creeds:
Against the word ye bid me speak
My heart within me pleads.

"Who fathoms the Eternal Thought?
Who talks of scheme and plan?
The Lord is God! He needeth not
The poor device of man."

"O gentle Presence, peace and joy and power;
O life divine that owns each waiting hour;
Thou Love that guards the nestling's faltering flight,
Keep Thou my child on upward wing to-night."

"For Good may ever conquer ill;
Health walks where pain has stood;
As a man thinketh, so is he;
Rise, then, and think with God."

"Truth is knocking at the door of every sinner's heart,
The worst need keep it out no more or bid it to depart.
It's waiting long, is waiting still,
You use no other friend so ill."

"Our doubts are traitors, and make us lose the good
We oft might win, but for fearing to attempt."

"Some of your griefs you have cured,
And the sharpest you still have survived;
But what torments of pain you endured
From evils that never arrived."

"God is Love, the only power;
Love protects me every hour;
Love in all without alloy
Brings forth health, wealth, and joy.
Love is, there is naught beside;
In It, my Life, I will abide."

"Do not look for wrong and evil,
You will find them if you do;
As you measure to your neighbor
He will measure back to you.

"Look for goodness, look for gladness,
You will find them all the while;
If you bring a smiling visage
To the glass you meet a smile."

"A spoken word may float upon the air;
A written word may go we know not where.
A noble thought, like seed in fertile soil,
May cheer and bless a thousand at their toil."

"Vice is a monster of such frightful mien,
That to be hated needs only to be seen,
But seen too oft, familiar with her face
We first endure, then pity, then embrace."

"I know not where Thine islands lift
Their fronded palms in air,
I only know I cannot drift,
Beyond Thy love and care."

"For Truth with tireless zeal they sought,
In joyless paths they trod;
Heedless of praise or blame they wrought,
And left the rest to God."

The bravest are the tenderest,
The loving are the daring."

"Ask not for life of ease, but ask
From strength to strength to grow.
Pray not to measure out your task
By powers that you may show,
But ask for power to meet demands,
For love that knows no strife,
For crystal vision, tireless hands,—
A better self for life."

"With God conversing we forget,
All time, and toil, and care,
Labor is rest, and Love is sweet,
For God is everywhere."

"Disease takes first its root in mind,
Then grows in body, as you'll find.
Destroy the root, and soon you'll see
The body is from suffering free."

"Say, is your lamp burning, my brother?
I pray you look quickly and see,
For if it were burning then surely
Some beam would fall brightly on me."

"Now I lay me down to sleep,
I know that God His child will keep,
For God is Love, and always here;
I am God's own child, and have no fear.
God is Good, and He is All,
That makes me good, for Good I call.
God is my Life; that makes me strong,
He keeps me well both night and day,
In Him I live and think and play,
Through Him I love and learn and do;
God help me to be kind and true."

"Experience joined to common sense
To mortals is good-evidence."

"ALL-IN-ALL."

"Yes, Love is Life.
'Tis from above;
For God is Life,
And God is Love.

"And God is Love—
The highest Life;
For God is Love,
And God is Life.

"And God is Love—
The source of Light;
For God is Love,
And God is Light.

"All three unite—
In Him we live;
For Christ is Light,
And Life and Love."

"We grow in God as self is left behind;
And rise to know true selfhood is in Mind.
True self unfolds as more in Love we live,
Becomes our own the more of Love we give."

POEM TO THE LILY.

"O, star on the breast of the river,
O, marvel of bloom and grace,
Did you fall straight down from heaven
Out from the sweetest place?
You are as the thoughts of an angel,
Your heart is steeped in the sun;
Did you grow in the Beautiful City
O pure and fragrant one?

AND THE LILY ANSWERS:

"Nay, I fell not out of heaven,
None gave me my saintly grace;
It slowly grew in the darkness,
Out of the dreariest place.
From the coze of the silent river
I won my glory and grace,
White souls fall not, O my Poet,
They rise to the sweetest place."

"MARY MAGDALENE."

"In her last ministry of love, the Magdalene
Stands hopeless weeping at the Saviour's empty grave,
Yet by her side the Master stands unseen,
Not lost, not gone, not dead, but mighty still to save.
"Mary!" Oh, with what joy she hears His loving word!
Thus seeking a dead Christ, Love finds a Loving Lord."

W. K. James, in Volunteer's Gazette.

"To halls of heavenly truth,
Admittance wouldst thou win?
Oft knowledge stands without,
Whilst love may enter in."

"All honor the men who are willing to sink
Half their present repute for the freedom to think;
And when they have thought, be their cause strong or weak,
Will sink the other half for the freedom to speak."

"Have love; not love to one alone,
But man as man thy brother call—
And scatter like the circling sun
Thy charities on all."

"Talk happiness. The world is sad enough
Without your woes. No path is wholly rough;
Look for the places that are smooth and clear,
And speak of these, to rest the weary ear
Of earth, so hurt by one continuous strain
Of mortal discontent and grief and pain.

"Talk faith. The world is better off without
Your uttered ignorance and morbid doubt.
If you have faith in God, or man, or self,
Say so; if not, push back upon the shelf
Of silence all your thoughts till faith shall come;
No one will grieve because your lips are dumb.

"Talk health. The dreary, never-changing tale
Of mortal maladies is worn and stale.
You cannot charm or interest or please
By harping on that minor chord, disease.
Say you are well, or all is well with you,
And God shall hear your words and make them true."

"In all nature there's no blemish but the mind,
None can be called deformed save the unkind.

"Do you know that your thoughts rule your life
Be they pure or impure in the strife?
As you think, so you are;
And you make or you mar
Your success in the world,
By your thoughts.

"Are your thoughts just and true every hour?
Then your life will attest with great power.
If its Love fills your heart,
Then all hate must depart;
You will find all success,
In good thoughts.

"Are you kind in your thoughts toward all?
Then but kindness to you must befall.
As you sow so you reap,
In a measure so deep,
Either pleasure or pain,
By your thoughts."

"Oh, sometimes gleams upon our sight,
Through present wrong, the eternal Right;
And step by step, since time began,
We see the steady gain of man.

"That all of good the past hath had
Remains to make our own time glad,
Our common, daily life divine,
And every land a Palestine.

"Through the harsh noises of our day,
A low, sweet prelude finds its way;
Through clouds of doubt, and creeds of fear,
A light is breaking calm and clear.

"Henceforth my heart shall sigh no more
For olden time and holier shore:
God's love and blessing, then and there,
Are now and here and everywhere."

—J. G. Whittier.

"Know, O child, thy full salvation;
Rise o'er sin and fear and care;
Heaven's eternal day before thee,
God's own hand shall guide thee there."

"When our actions do not,
Our fears do make us traitors."

"Trust in God, not mortal man,
He never saved, and never can;
He is a myth, a fake, a lie,
All that trust him will surely die."

"When selfish seeking turns around,
And seeks to give instead of take,
Heaven on earth will then be found,
And every man an angel make.

"Give Truth, and your gift will be paid in kind,
And honor will honor meet;
And a smile that is sweet will surely find
A smile that is just as sweet.

"Give love, and love to your heart will flow
From hearts that are pure and true;
So give to the world the best you have,
And the best will come back to you."

"Stand fast in the Truth wherewith
Love hath made you free,
And be as true to Truth,
As Truth is true to thee."

"The little worries we meet each day
May lie as stumbling blocks across our way;
Or we may make them stepping stones to be
Of grace, O Lord, to Thee."

"Little Builders."

"We are little builders,
We are building here today;
We are building living temples,
But not of wood and clay.
Our stones are made of loving deeds,
Our colors too are fast;
Jesus our Master Builder is—
Such works are sure to last."

"We greet you, sons of the selfsame race, and blood of the selfsame clan.
As we speak with each other, face to face, and answer as man to man.
And loyally love and trust each other as only free men can."

"The Lily will droop and its leaves decay;
The Rose from its stem will sever:
The Shamrock and Thistle will fade away;
But God's Love will abide forever."

"Think truly, and thy thought
Shall the world's great famine feed,
Speak truly, and each word of thine
Shall be a fruitful seed;
Live truly, and thy life shall be
A grand and noble creed."

"I am glad to think
I am not bound to make the world go right;
But only to discover and to do,
With cheerful heart the work that God appoints.

"I will trust Him,
That He can hold His own; and I will take
His will above the work He sendeth me,
To be my chiefest good."

"Our Father to know and to feel His Love flow,
'Tis Life everlasting, 'tis heaven below."

"God's Love the whole creation fills,
So plenteous is the store,
Enough for each, enough for all,
Enough for ever more."

"Our Father hears the prayer,
Of His anointed one.
He cannot turn away
The presence of His Son.
The Spirit answers to the good
And tells us we are born of God."

"Not a cloud doth arise to darken the skies,
Or to hide my Lord one moment from my eyes."

"No rude alarms of raging foes,
No cares to break the sweet repose,
No midnight shade or clouded sun,
But sacred high eternal noon."

"If I am right, Thy grace impart
Still in the right to stay;
If I am wrong, oh teach my heart
To find the better way."

"The Five Rules of Buddha."

"Kill not—for Pity's sake—and lest ye slay
The meanest thing upon its upward way.

"Give freely and receive, but take from none
By greed, or force, or fraud, what is his own.

"Bear not false witness, slander not, nor lie;
Truth is the speech of inward purity.

"Shun drugs and drinks which work the wit abuse;
Clear minds, clean bodies, need no Soma juice.

"Touch not thy neighbor's wife, neither commit
Sins of the flesh, unlawful and unfit."

"Come, Holy Spirit, for moved by Thee,
The prophets wrote and spoke,
Unlock the truth, Thyself the key,
Unseal the sacred book."

"Blind unbelief is sure to err,
And scan His work in vain;
God is His own interpreter,
And He will make it plain."

"God is the spring of all our joys,
The Life of our delights,
The glory of our brightest days,
And comfort of our nights.

"In darkest shades if God appear,
Our dawning is begun,
God is our own bright morning star,
And our eternal sun."

"How few think justly, of the thinking few,
How many never think, who think they do."

"Be to her failings mild,
Be to her virtues kind."

"The Son of Man."

"I see a simple, truthful man,
Who walks the earth erect,
Nor stoops His noble head to one
From fear or false respect.

"Love was His very being's root,
And healing was its flower,
Love only, root, and flower, and fruit—
Beginning, end, and power."

"Let us then labor for an inward stillness,
An inward stillness and an inward healing.
That perfect silence where the lips and heart
Are still, and we no longer entertain
Our own imperfect thoughts and vain opinions,
But God alone speaks in us, and we wait
In singleness of heart, that we may know
His will, and in the silence of our own Spirit,
That we may do His will, and that only."

—*Longfellow.*

"As by the light of opening day,
The stars are all concealed,
So earthly pleasures pass away,
When Jesus is revealed."

"I am trusting Thee to guide me;
Thou alone shalt lead!
Every day and hour supplying
All my need.

"I am trusting Thee for power;
Thine can never fail!
Words which Thou Thyself shall give me
Must prevail."

"Jesus confirm my heart's desire,
To work and speak and think for Thee,
Still let me guard the holy fire,
And still stir up Thy gift in me."

"If Thou arisest, Lord,
What shall Thy work withstand?
Whate'er Thy children need Thou givest
And who shall stay Thy hand?"

"How well Thy blessed truths agree,
How wise and holy Thy commands,
Thy promises how firm they be,
How firm our hope and comfort stand."

"Oh, thinkers, toilers,
Be earnest and more slow;
You cannot make convictions,
They have to seed and grow."

"Lines Written on the Walls of a Prison Cell."

"Could I with ink the ocean fill,
And were the skies of parchment made,
Were every stalk on earth a quill,
And every man a scribe by trade.

"To write the Love of God above,
'Twould drain the ocean dry;
Nor could the scroll contain the whole,
Though stretched from sky to sky."

"Trust in God and Do the Right."

"Courage, brother, do not stumble,
Though the path be dark as night;
There's a star to guide the humble;—
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Let the road be rough and dreary,
And its end far out of sight,
Foot it bravely! strong or weary;
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Perish policy and cunning!
Perish all that fears the light;
Whether losing, whether winning,
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Trust no party, sect, or faction;
Trust no leaders in the fight;
But in every word and action
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Trust no lovely forms of passion,
Fiends may look like angels bright;
Trust no custom, school or fashion;
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Simple rule and safest guiding,
Inward peace and inward might,
Star upon our path abiding,
'Trust in God and do the right.'

"Some will hate thee, some will love thee,
Some will flatter, some will slight;
Cease from man, and look above thee,
'Trust in God and do the right.'"

—*Norman McLeod, D. D.*

"My Three Little Texts."

"I am very young and little;
I am only just turned two;
And I cannot learn long chapters,
As my elder sisters do.

"But I know three little verses,
That mama has taught to me,
And I say them every morning,
As I stand beside her knee.

"The first is, 'Thou, God, seest me.'
Is not that a pretty text?
And, 'Suffer the little children
To come unto Me,' is next.

"But the last one is the shortest;
It is only, 'God is Love.'
How kind He is in sending us
Such sweet verses from above!

"He knows the chapters I can't learn,
So I think He sent those three
Short easy texts on purpose,
For little ones like me."

"Follow Love's leading, weary one,
Follow, though clouds obscure the sun,
Follow Love's leading day by day,
Follow closely all the way,
Darkness just precedes the dawn,
And Love is near you,
Follow on."

"Let self be forgotten,
Live nigh to the Lord;
Commune with Him often,
And feed on His Word."

"Tripping so lightly, tripping so gay,
Tripping so lightly, tripping so gay,
Down by the beach I was going one day,
When, beauty surpassing all sights I have seen,
The glory of sunset with radiant sheen
Burst on my vision, Oh, wonderful sight!
The beauty redoubled, the transcendental light
Cast pink on the water. Oh, rare-tinted waves,
Blue skirted, pink-breasted, white-capped waves,
You speak to my soul in words clear and true—
The Love of the Father clothes me and clothes you."

"Good Cheer."

"Have you had a kindness shown?
Pass it on.
'Twas not given for you alone—
Pass it on.
Let it travel down the years,
Let it wipe another's tears.
Till in heaven the deed appears—
Pass it on."

"We live in deeds, not years—
In thoughts, not breaths—
He most lives who thinks most,
Feels the noblest, acts the best."

"Christ the Saviour is here today,
In fact, He never was away;
His promises are every one true,
They are for me, and they are for you."

CHAPTER 22

Finally.

What marvelous diversity! No two blades of grass, leaves, twigs, hairs, pebbles, grains of sand, voices, or people exactly alike;—each one has an identity. No two mortal personalities are exactly, precisely and wholly in the same stage of thought and state of consciousness.

While we do not indorse the entirety of all the extracts and quotations which appear in this book, and we doubtless may have to contradict some of our own statements, through further progress and higher thought, in the understanding of Truth; and while we are also certainly far from claiming for all that here is recorded, infallibility, divine inspiration, Scientific fact, or absolute conclusions; on the contrary, we think all that any mortal of today knows of absolute Right or Divine Science, is comparatively little. While this is so, yet, owing to the marvelous differentiality and differentiation which appear to be, perhaps all that is recorded betwen the boards of this book, may prove helpful to the thought of some one, either in the lowest, intermediate, or higher state and stage of consciousness. We trust all is designed, or at least intended, to help some needy one to an upward trend of thought and experience towards the demonstration of perfect Character.—The drift and trend of the diversified contents of this book, containing extracts from a few of the most ancient, medieval and modern writers, is also designed to divert the inordinate attention of its students from many gods, teachers, leaders, books, founders, and discoverers; and to direct their thought to the One and only real God, who is the universal and eternal Good, and is the ever-present Saviour, Teacher, Leader, and Founder of all that is Good. This we hold to be the Christ Jesus method and teaching.

There are very many methods today employed for healing of the sick, and all appear to be more or less successful in so doing; and doubtless thousands, if not millions, could testify to the benefits received, through the instrumentality of some, if not all, of these healing practices. But the best of all

methods is that of JESUS of Nazareth, which is not fully practised today, so far as we know. The CHRIST JESUS method of healing the sick, is different and distinguished from all other healing practices, because it is not only without materia medica, or treatment, and is instantaneous cure; but it has also the unequaled advantage of never failing to perfectly heal and restore. This is the healing we are endeavoring to direct our thought and the thought of others to. It is infinitely in advance of any other healing practised today, for each and all others meet with deplorable failures.

When the CHRIST JESUS method is again restored, it is so widely and distinctly different, and instant in its unfailing benefits, and hence so much in advance of any of the healing remedies already adopted, that its restoration will be so remarkable and distinct that its advent will be known all over the world in a few days, if not in a few hours.

Dear reader or student, perceive for yourself that the most blessed POSSIBILITIES belong to you, and are most ACCESSIBLE to you, without becoming a victim of any of the money-making schemes practised in the name of Christianity,—schemes which lead you to buy expensive books, or to pay out large or small sums of money for tuition in learning how to heal the sick and the sinner; of learning, with the attractive bait advertised, of how to make your "comfortable fortune," as the students of a certain school are said by their so-called teacher and leader to have done. "Now, Christian Scientists are not indigent; and their comfortable fortunes are acquired by healing mankind morally, physically, spiritually."

No doubt thousands will testify how grateful they are for such tuition and books referred to, as thousands do for the healing benefits received by the use of pink pills, so extensively advertised with such marvelous healing results. The same may also be said of legions of other so-called healing remedies and methods. But it is not necessary to buy these instructions and costly books, because a better, and the most excellent way is available to those who are trustful and trustworthy, and willing to accept the truth free and pure. The NEW TESTAMENT is the most valuable of all books for this purpose, and

can be obtained for five cents and upwards. Hence the most valuable book obtainable is the most ACCESSIBLE.

GOD, ever present, is the only real TEACHER, and He is infallible and makes no mistakes; His teaching is absolute unadulterated truth, and is free without money and price. With the BIBLE your text-book and GOD your TEACHER, you have the best text-book and the best TEACHER obtainable by any one.

Electricity is not new, "there is nothing new under the sun," but the people on this planet have only recently found out how to utilize and apply it. So with the OLD and NEW TESTAMENT, truth is eternal, and we must know how to utilize and apply the truth told in the BIBLE. "Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free;" the truth essential to know is fully stated in the NEW TESTAMENT, and was practically taught and demonstrated by JESUS, for the benefit of all concerned.

GOOD THOUGHTS, like words or numerals, belong to all alike. Numerals are all ours to use in the solution of our mathematical problems. Good words are all ours, to use in the solution of our life problem. Good thoughts are good thinks or good things, and are all ours, just as soon as they come to us, and we accept, entertain and digest, or are conscious of them. They are ours absolutely, and irrespective of any channel, instrument, vehicle, mortal person, or scribe, who may pretend to claim a monopoly of them as a discoverer; but which, however, they have only derived; and to which they have no more right than others have. Be sure that good thoughts are yours, all of them; yours to use audibly or silently; to unselfishly diffuse that they may pass on and vibrate, in order to uplift the dear people to higher and better thoughts, conditions and experiences. Thank GOD, no copyright law can prevent or hinder the proper use of numerals, good words, or good thoughts. They can be used rightly without any violation of the copyright law, which may be a good law; but its abuse is wrong. It is sometimes misused, as are other good laws, for unholy and selfish money-making tricks and schemes, which is error—a mistake. Don't be afraid of copyright law, though magnified to seem to be more than it is by cunning selfishness, which would frighten and

deter you from claiming your inalienable right, to the proper use of good words and good thoughts, to promote yourself and others in good works. You cannot steal truth; it is all yours.

Progress is an eternal process, and love for Truth is the mainspring of our action, the motive power, which prompts us at intervals in the course of our writing to uncover certain seeming error or mistakes, which are adroitly perpetuated in the name of Christianity. We have an earnest desire that all the dear people, who have a right to all that justly belongs to them, should know how to reach and enjoy its accessibility, freely and fully. Our identification is with God and mankind universally. God's Love is all-embracing. He has no favorites. All good belongs to all the dear people, and is absolutely free to all; the bad, so-called, is an insane illusion, none should want it, and those are fools who buy and pay for it. Certain man-made laws of carnal or mortal mind, tend to favor a few to get rich, and the many to be poor. But this is contrary to God's Law of absolute Right.

All mortal history, whether individual or collective, is a dream. Some dreams are intense, harmonious, beautiful, and others are trashy, discordant, hideous. The mortal history of Jesus is one we most admire, because of his manifestation of the Divine Character. The mortal history of Paul, and of very many others, both of remote and recent date, we much admire. The mortal history of Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy we reluctantly confess is one we cannot much admire, either before or since she wrote Science and Health, and especially since, because of her lack in the manifestation of divine character. It seems to come far short of a model history. Mrs. Eddy's assumed authority; her mesmeric and hypnotic practices; her money-making proclivities at the expense of others; her self-proclaimed unselfishness and self-praise; her triple marriage, her one divorce, and the death of her three husbands; the birth of one child only, and this one lost in childhood, and not seen or found again by her for many years; her almost unheard of egotism and audacity; her inordinate efforts to have her own name advertised by her followers, lecturers, literature, church services, etc., etc.—these things combine to form an offensive

personality, which doubtless has done much to hinder and divert the attention and acceptance of many intelligent and thoughtful people, of the beautiful fragments, phases, and distinguishing features of truth, for which her religious organization stands. These are some of the evidences of fallibility, mistakes, imperfection, which seem to characterize Mrs. Eddy and the organization over which she presides. Any one guilty of such inordinate egotism, self-praise, and self-seeking, when unmasked, cannot be much esteemed by intelligent Christians.

A person offered a pair of horses for sale, and he spoke very highly in favor of the "nigh" horse, but had nothing to say regarding the "off" one. When asked by the prospective purchaser why he did not say something about the "off" horse, he replied, "Oh, the 'off' one speaks for itself." So, when Christian Science is understood and demonstrated through the restoration of the JESUS method of healing the sick and sinner, it will speak for itself.

Centuries ago, it was said, in India, "there is no matter," and so the Hindu says practically, if there is no matter, then why toil to put nothing on nothing? Wherefore they work three days instead of six days a week, and many go to the extreme of going naked, and others almost unclothed. This is more logical than it is to declare there is no matter, as some do in America and elsewhere, and yet illogically go to the other extreme of gathering and piling up the dollars, and clothing themselves with superfine, gorgeous, and expensive raiment and costly jewelry and diamonds. How much the religion of unselfishness is needed! Not get all you can, but give all you can; not accumulate money, property, luxuries, and outward adornings of matter and materiality; but give, to raise the fallen, cheer the faint, heal the sick, lead the blind, and to comfort troubled hearts. Theories are of little account, Love! Love! Love! Love!—universal and eternal LOVE, is the only perfect harmonizer. To desire to be loved may be selfish, but even if be praiseworthy, yet to love, is infinitely better.

JESUS, our model or exampler, the WAY-SHOWER, wore a seamless coat; he was robed in modest, unpretentious and unassum-

ing apparel; his attire, daily life and work, and its attendant details, appear to have been remarkable for most beautiful simplicity, purity, divine purpose, and freedom from mere external embellishments or accumulations of superfluous materiality. LOVE, LOVE, LOVE, LOVE, was the DIVINE PRINCIPLE and motive power by which he was actuated, in his most unselfish, executive, and unequaled beneficence.

Years ago we were told how monkey tamers in Africa caught monkeys to train them for sale in Europe. The men found a group of monkeys, but the monkeys would be so timid at sight of the men that they would run up the tree. Then the men would sit down under the tree, and kept taking off and putting on their boots, the monkeys watching closely. And when the men thought the monkeys were educated to the operation, they would retire to some secluded spot, leaving under the tree a lot of little monkey's boots coated with gum inside. When the monkeys thought the men were gone, they would come down, responsive to the temptation, and put on the little boots and run around in them. Then when the men thought the boots had stuck fast to their feet, they would again appear. But now the monkeys could not climb the tree, and so were easily caught, never to enjoy freedom more. The students in the organization of so-called Christian Science today, like many other people, are spellbound by limitation, and attracted either by personality, materiality, or external inessential nothingness, and so are captured through playing with the monkey's boots, and hence do not enjoy spiritual FREEDOM.

If you ask me, Are you a Theosophist? I answer, No. Are you a student of Theosophy? I answer, Yes and no. Yes, if you mean by Theosophy the SCIENCE of DIVINE WISDOM or KNOWLEDGE. No, if you mean by Theosophy the Theosophical literature and society. While there are many most beautiful thoughts of Truth found in their literature and teaching, yet I cannot accept some of their unproved theories, which seem to be highly intellectual.

Are you a CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST? Answer, No. Are you a student of Christian Science? Answer, Yes and no. Yes, if you mean by CHRISTIAN SCIENCE the SCIENCE of CHRISTIANITY

or CHRIST, the SCIENCE of GOD or SUPREME PRINCIPLE,—the Scientific Knowledge of what GOD knows. But, No, if you mean a religious organization of today called Christian Science. It is true very many most beautiful thoughts of Truth are reproduced or re-recorded in Mrs. Eddy's books and the literature called Christian Science; but it now appears to me that there is much that is not Christian and scientific connected with this organization and teaching; much that, as a humble student of the CHRISTIANITY of CHRIST, I cannot now accept and indorse. Was a member of The First Church of Christ Scientist, Boston, Mass., for four years, hence I speak from experience and devoted study of the BIBLE, with GOD, the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH, my infallible TEACHER.

If any one should now appear in possession of the knowledge of TRUTH equal to JESUS of Nazareth, and with the same humility and meekness which he expressed in true and praiseworthy boldness and courage, and also with the unremitting loyalty to GOD, our Heavenly Father and Divine Principle, and the unselfishness and eternal LOVE which JESUS demonstrated; if such an one were now to reappear in DIVINE CHARACTER, he would doubtless again turn out the money-changers, sellers of doves, and expose publicly the scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites and necromancers, who are operating today mesmeric and hypnotic schemes in the name of Christian Science or Christianity; and he would graciously liberate the willing and obedient of those who are the deluded, spellbound, mesmeric, and hypnotic victims.

Any one who can do the works that JESUS did, and greater works than these, strikes the richest gold mine on this planet; but the actuating motive must be DIVINE LOVE, and not the love of money.

THOUGHTS are living things.

In the phenomenal universe of matter, thought will either cure or kill, make well or sick.

The attraction of DIVINE LOVE is eternal, universal, and infinite; and all those who are consciously in His embrace enjoy a perfect protection from any harm.

Mesmeric and hypnotic gifts may be and are by some noble

and generous people lawfully used unselfishly, and for the benefit and upbuilding of others; but that they are also misused for subtle, selfish and even diabolic purposes on subjects who do not enjoy protection and rise above them, is appallingly true.

Sometimes we have to talk error or mistakes up, in order to affirm the truth forcibly and talk the error down.

I have never been a member of but two temporal churches,—the Methodist and the Christian Science, so-called, churches,—and my association with these churches seemed to help me exceedingly. With the former I was associated for at least thirty-five years, and the latter for about four years. Having withdrawn from the latter, am not now a member of any church, temporal and material; yet I have a sincere respect for the different church organizations of religion, however imperfect they may be. I believe they each stand for some distinguishing fragments of truth; but not one of these many material organizations, which are finite is free from mistakes, errors, misunderstanding and mystification. But I love the TRUTH and righteousness for which they stand.

"So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do." *Luke 17*: 10, *Jesus*.

We have been graciously and very much helped and blessed in a special manner through the agency of the following instrumentalities, viz.: The Methodist Church of Canada, the Christian Science Church, so-called, the Theosophical Society, of Oakland, Cal., and the Rev. Benjamin Fay Mills, late pastor of the Unitarian Church of Oakland. The latter's far-reaching, inspiring and aspiring sermons, and the brief audiences we have held with him, have been helpful indeed, and we have felt it an honor and privelege to enjoy his generous kindness and brotherly love. Kind and generous friends in the Theosophical Society and their inspiring and elevating literature have also proved very helpful. Indeed, for all these cherished and hallowed influences we feel thankful and entertain an affectionate regard. For all of which, to GOD, the eternal and

universal Good, be all the glory. To God we owe all and are indebted for every blessing that has ever come to our help, rescue, protection, guidance, experience, and enjoyment. For all this Infinite Love, we are utterly unable to make any adequate return. "How precious also are Thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them! If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: " *Psalm 139*: 17—18.

"My soul shall be satisfied as with marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise Thee with joyful lips: When I remember Thee upon my bed, and meditate on Thee in the night watches." *Psalm 63*: 5—6.

The attractions of Divine Love are supreme, eternal, universal, Infinite Substance: therefore all that really exists is Infinite Love and His infinite manifestation.

"Ask and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." *John 16*: 24. Jesus.

The following are a few very interesting and instructive incidents in the mortal history of Queen Victoria of England, which history, however, is but a dream, as are all other mortal histories, whether praiseworthy or not, right or wrong, harmonious or discordant.

When a girl of about ten or twelve years, it was first made known to her that she was expected to be the Queen of England some time. And it is said, "She looked steadfastly at the table before her for a while, and after offering a silent prayer, then said, 'I will be good.' " After the close of her mortal history on this planet, and on reflection, it was then said, "Above all other things, Queen Victoria has proved that the greatest greatness is to be good." How deeply impressive is the connection between the resolve and purpose of the child and its beautiful manifestation in the life and character of the distinguished, honored and beloved woman, wife, mother, widow, Queen and Empress, so well known to the world and so much beloved by all the people.

It is said, "In the public diary of Queen Victoria, there is not to be found any claim of originality to be flattered." It is well known that Her Majesty was a diligent student of the

Bible, so doubtless she was familiar with the following texts in the book of Ecclesiastes:

"The thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and there is no new thing under the sun." *Eccle. 1*: 9.

"For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool." *Eccle. 2*: 16.

"I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: nothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth *it,* that *men* should fear before him.

"That which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth that which is past." *Eccle. 3*: 14—15.

"Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter *any* thing before God: for God *is* in heaven, and thou upon earth: therefore let thy words be few.

"For a dream cometh through the multitude of business; and a fool's voice *is known* by multitude of words.

"When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for *he hath* no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed." *Eccles. 5*: 2—3.

"All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: *there is* a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

"And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this *is* also vanity." *Eccles. 8*: 9—10.

"Let thy garments be always white; and let thy head lack no ointment." *Eccles. 9*: 8.

"Cast thy bread upon the waters: for thou shalt find it after many days." *Eccles. 11*: 1.

"Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep His commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

"For God shall bring every work into judgment, with every

secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil." *Eccles. 12*: 13—14.

Queen Victoria had an intelligent understanding of the vast and numerous important documents which came before her, and was most reluctant to sign any of which she did not approve. She presided over hundreds of millions of subjects; and yet she had but one husband, and was a widow for thirty-five years, which suggests a very high spiritual thought, in harmony with the teaching and Principle of the New Testament.

"Dear Father: I will do what You want me to do,
I will be what You want me to be,
I will say what You want me to say,
I will go where You want me to go,
I will stay where You want me to stay."

This is figurative language used in evidence of the subordination of the will of the flesh to the Divine will of our Dear Heavenly Father and Mother, God. Collision between the creature and the Creator,—the flesh and The Spirit; is the cause of all the seeming misery.

"The greater the foe the grander the victory, and the grander the victory, the more triumphant the glory."

With God is fulness of joy, and in His holy presence are pleasures for ever more.

We can have and consciously enjoy all the Divine Power, Truth, Love, strength, wisdom, knowledge, understanding and Intelligence that we can use profitably for ourselves and others.

It is doubtful if any healing of the sick to-day by mental suggestion, has yet been done by either the leader, teacher, students or followers of any religious cult or sect whatever, which could not be done by mesmerists and hypnotists, and be done in many cases much quicker, with more satisfaction, and less expense to the patient.

"London, June 6, 1903.—The *Daily Express* relates what it describes as hypnotic suggestion taking the place of anæsthetics in a serious surgical operation. A woman thirty-eight years old was suffering from a severely ulcerated leg and it

was decided that her life could be saved only by the amputation of the limb. She desired to be hypnotized for the operation, dreading the use of chloroform. Dr. Aldrich, of Clapton, hypnotized her and operated upon her in the presence of two other surgeons and nurse. The operation began at 4:50 p. m. and was completed at 5:10, and while it was in progress the patient chatted with the nurse and drank wine. While operating Dr. Aldrich told her he was cutting off the leg below the knee. The patient laughed and said: 'All right, hold my hand.' The operation was painless and upon being awakened at 5:15 there were no symptoms of shock."

Overcome sin, sickness, disease, death and discord, by a knowledge of TRUTH or GOOD. "Overcome evil with good."

Think right, and you will be right. To know the truth is to be the truth.

Not new thought, but ETERNAL THOUGHT of Truth and Love, is what we all need to know, practice, enjoy, and manifest.

Our dear Heavenly Father says practically, to each and all His children in Divine Science, Truth and Love; all I have is thine! What ineffable affluence this unlimited THOUGHT connecting Cause and effect, brings to the one who knows it is so!

The POSSIBILITIES of the present hour are eternal and infinite. We have simply to let go of the falsities of mortal self and its illusions, and respond to the sweet attractions of infinite LOVE, ascending step by step the mount of spiritualization, until we discern and reach the perfect understanding, demonstration or experience, of these POSSIBILITIES, in the SCIENCE of BEING or SCIENCE and PERFECTION.

God's child never gives treatment, or tells a demonstration, or heals the sick, it is mortal mind that treats disease or claims to demonstrate. Treatment and demonstration are mortal mind terms, and will become stale, stagnant, and offensive,—these are transitional phenomena, chatter, illusion. We cannot find the word treatment once in the Bible, and demonstration only once, "And my speech and my preaching was not with enticing words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power." *1 Cor. 2*:4. *Paul.*

There is no such thing as treatment in real CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, or in the universe of SPIRIT; and only one demonstration, viz., the GOOD which GOOD demonstrates. Every word will yet become obsolete and every material thought be buried in oblivion. The dream and the dreamer are one, the belief and the believer are one, the treated and the treater are one, the healed and the healer are one, the student and the teacher are one, the mortal and his body are one, the lie and the liar are one.

The striking and progressive incidents of daily experience in the material and phenomenal universe of matter, are potent factors in educating people to a higher trend and better thought, and they are also teaching most unmistakably that MIND controls all,—thus lighting the way to the understanding of the fact, that eternal TRUTH declares but ONE MIND, and to this MIND there is no matter.

Unremitting loyalty to our SUPREME PRINCIPLE, or Divine conformity to GOD, will exalt us to the FREEDOM of SPIRIT. Infinite LOVE is the true liberator and perfect harmonizer.

Where imperfection to mortals seems to be, there absolute SCIENCE and PERFECTION really and truly is. There is but one Cause and one effect in reality. The CAUSE is GOOD and the effect is good and inseparable. The connecting link attaching Cause and effect, is the eternal omnipotent and positive THOUGHT of TRUTH and LOVE. Hence our spiritual identity is with and inseparable from Cause and effect. In SCIENCE and PERFECTION, or in the last analysis, there are no healers, and there is nothing to heal. To TRUTH there is no error, to GOOD no evil, to LIFE no death, to LOVE no fear, to SPIRIT no flesh, to MIND no matter, to harmony no discord; "Know the truth and the truth shall make you free,"—absolutely free, from the awful illusion of sin, sickness, pain, disease, death, and all discord.

Our Lord's Prayer as recorded in *Matthew* 6:9-13. Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed by thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven. Give us this day our daily bread. And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors. And lead us not into temptation, but de-

liver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

Luke 11: 2-4. Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth. Give us day by day our daily bread. And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

CHANGE OF LANGUAGE.

EXAMPLE OF THE ENGLISH OF TODAY AND OLDEN TIMES.

Here is the Lord's Prayer in the English of former times, the best example of how the language has changed:

A. D. 1258.—Fader ure in heune, haleeweide beoth thi neume, cumen thi kueneriche, thi will beoth don in heune and in erthe. The suerysh dawe bried gif ous whilk dawe. And vorzifure dettes as vi vorsifen ure dettoures. And lede ous nought into temptation, bot delvvor of evel. Amen.

A. D. 1300.—Fadir our in hevene. Halewyd be thi name, thi kingdom come. Thi wille be done as in hevene and in erthe. Oure urche days bred give us to-day. And forgive us oure dettes, as we forgive our dettoures. And lede us not into temptation, bote delyvere us of yvel. Amen.

A. D. 1582.—Ovr father which are in heaven, sanctified be thy name. Let thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, in earth also. Guie vs to-day our super substantial bread. And lead vs not into temptation. But delieurs us from evil. Amen.

A. D. 1611.—Our father which is in heaven, hallowed by thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, in earth as it is in heauen. Giue vs this day our dayly bread. And forgiue vs our debts as we forgiue our debtors. And lede vs not into temptation, but deliuer vs from evil. For thine is the kingdome, and the power, and the glory foreuer. Amen.—*"The Gentlewoman."*

Many recent interpretations of The Lord's Prayer are on

record. The following is our spiritual interpretation, which we use daily in our private devotions:

Our Father, which art in heaven. Hallowed is Thy name. Thy Kingdom is come. Thy will is universally done. Thou suppliest all our needs. Thy Love is reflected in Love. Thou leadest us not into temptation, but Thou hast established us in perfect, universal, and eternal harmony. For Thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever and ever. CHRIST MIND.

A spiritual affirmation of some scientific facts, to be found in the SCIENCE OF BEING, or in the Scientific knowledge of what GOD knows. GOD is SUPREME PRINCIPLE, and His idea is like Himself, perfect and inseparable. There is but one I or SELF, and hence, but one attachment; which is the universal and eternal attachment of INFINITE LOVE. We are in Consciousness, in God, in Good, in Life, in Truth, in Love, in Spirit, in Mind, in Substance, in Intelligence, in Wisdom, in Understanding, in Purpose, in Purity, in Peace, in Power, in Plentitude, in Perfection, in Principle, in Right, in Harmony, in Freedom, now and eternally.

A DAILY PRAYER.

"While I think, speak, work or sleep,
I know that God His child doth keep,
I know that God my Life is nigh,
In God I live, I cannot die.
God is my health, I can't be sick,
God is my strength, unfailing;
God is my all, I need not fear,
Because God, who is Life, Truth and Love, is here."

"The reign of Truth and Love is established in me, rules me, and rules out of me the illusion of all sin, sickness, disease, death, and discord. And the Science of Christ, eternal Light, Life, Truth and Love, does enrich the affections of all mankind, and govern them."

The following is a Scientific statement of Being, as it appears to us to-day:

"There is no LIFE, TRUTH, SUBSTANCE or INTELLIGENCE in

matter. All is Infinite SPIRIT and His infinite manifestation. SPIRIT is immortal TRUTH, matter is mortal error. SPIRIT is the real and eternal, matter is the unreal and temporal. SPIRIT is GOD, and GOD is Good, Light, Life, Truth, Love, Substance, Intelligence, Principle: For GOD is ALL and is All-in-All, more than All there cannot be. GOD who is ALL, is not man, hence there is no spiritual or eternal man, matter, mortality, mortal-personality, mortal-body or materiality. We are each and all an incorporeal identical individual eternal idea of SPIRIT, hence we are all in SPIRIT one; PRINCIPLE and idea co-existent, co-eternal and inseparable ONE."

DIVINE THOUGHT is Eternal, Omnipotent, positive. For example:

To Absolute there is no doubt.
To All there is no more.
To Beauty there is no deformity.
To Cause there is no conflict.
To Eternity there is no end.
To Freedom there is no bondage.
To God there is no devil.
To Good there is no evil.
To Harmony there is no discord.
To Health there is no sickness.
To Infinite there is no finite.
To Intelligence there is no ignorance.
To Knowledge there is no mystery.
To Law there is no lawless.
To Life there is no death.
To Light there is no darkness.
To Love there is no fear.
To Mind there is no matter.
To Peace there is no war.
To Perfection there is no imperfection.
To Plentitude there is no poverty.
To Positive there is no negative.
To Power there is no opposite.
To Principle there is no change.
To Reality there is no unreality.

To Right there is no wrong.
To Science there is no suffering.
To Soul there is no body.
To Source there is no exhaustion.
To Space there is no vacuum.
To Spirit there is no flesh.
To Standard there is no deviation.
To Strength there is no weakness.
To Sufficiency there is no lack.
To Thought there is no limit.
To Time there is no cessation.
To Truth there is no error.
To Understanding there is no unbelief.
To Unity there is no separation.
To Virtue there is no vice.
To Wisdom there is no folly.
To Spirit, God, who is All-in-All, there is nought else but Divine Love and His Infinite manifestation.

Standing under the perfect protection of Divine and Infinite Love, nothing can by any means hurt you. "All things work together for good to them that love God, to them who are the called according to His purpose." So there is nothing to fear, but everything to enjoy.

God's Love protects us from all harm.
God's Love prevents us from any evil.
God's Love supplies us with all good.
Can any one have more than all good?

The omnipotent power of the Thought of Truth and Love to transform and translate, is a possibility now pending manifestation.

Thoughts Are Things.

The whole material and temporal universe, or the universe of matter, as well as the spiritual and eternal universe, or the universe of Spirit; are products or expressions of thought. Hence thought precedes their entire contents. Every word, deed, act, invention, or structure is an expression of thought.

Thought is an expression of Intelligence, and Intelligence is an expression of Mind, and Mind is an expression of Spirit, who is God.

Thoughts are living things and they go whither we direct them. Think, diffuse, issue, spiritual thoughts of Truth and Love; they are omnipotent, and though silent and still as the daylight, they vibrate, and their positive, fragrant, fruitful, counteracting, and inspiring influences, are felt and experienced by others, who will enjoy their spiritual and uplifting beneficence. Divine Thought is omnipotent. Be preoccupied by thinking with God.

Ask and Receive.

Receiving is absolutely inseparable from asking of the right sort. Father, Mother, God, helper of the helpless, You our only helper always are. We ask You now to help us to grow in Your wisdom and knowledge, in Your intelligence and understanding, in Your purity and peace, in Your power and plentitude, in Your perfection and Principle, in Your Truth and Love, in Your Divine and human harmonious consciousness. You supply all our needs, and there is no limitation to Your infinite Source of supply, the only limitation is the smallness of our capacity. We have our Dear Heavenly Father's authority to draw upon Him to cover all our real needs, (not mortal wants for they are not only legion but delusive ofttimes) and every draft presented with the honest signature of Goodson, is honored. Solomon of old, it is said, asked for wisdom and knowledge, and gold soon became as plentiful as stones.

God is Good.

Jesus, the highest human corporeal concept of a perfect man, objected to be called good. There is but one Good who is God, and God is no respecter of persons, His goodness is free for all, and all those who love and obey Him, enjoy an experience and relative consciousness of His universal and eternal goodness and Love. The Bible is founded upon the Principle of the Hebrew Decalogue or ten commandments. All spiritual good emanates from the eternal and universal Source of Good,

who is GOD, whatever may be the channels or instrumentalities through which the good seems to mortals to come. Therefore, no one has any more to be thankful to GOD for than you have. Because all good is yours. And no one has less to be thankful to any one else for than you have, because all good is theirs also. All mortal personalities without exception are unprofitable for two reasons at least, and more; first, they have failed to do that which was their duty to do; second, if they had done it, they would still be unprofitable and have only done their duty. "Render unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's, and unto GOD the things which are GOD's"; viz., to Cæsar materiality and to GOD all spiritual good.

TRUTH.

All truth is yours, it belongs to you absolutely. It is said, and we believe truly, "There is not one single divine truth in the BIBLE, or recorded in any book written since the BIBLE was compiled, but what can be found recorded in books more ancient than the BIBLE." This is in evidence of the fact, that truth is eternal. Any one who gives you any fragment, phrase or phase of truth, gives you that which is your own. Numerals are all yours to use freely in solving your mathematical problems; so also are all words yours to use just as freely in the solution of your spiritual or LIFE problem. All truth is yours, whether it has come to your thought or not, and all words are yours to use as best you can in expressing or voicing truth, irrespective of many or few who have before used the same words for the same purpose. No one has anything but that which they have derived; so the truth stated in this book, as well as the truth recorded in all other books, is strictly speaking and truly quotation, and not incidentally original. Even JESUS did not claim anything for himself, but what belongs also to all others. To copyright, speculate and extort money by selling truth is sacrilege. No one can steal truth or good, they are free for all, and belong to all; error or bad, are not worth stealing. Don't allow yourself to be spellbound by the mesmeric or hypnotic mental suggestions, and money-making schemes of mortals who sometimes appear as angels of

light; but claim your inheritance and spiritual FREEDOM, to think with GOD and to look out with Him. There is nothing better than best, and the best is always present, and is most accessible. It is free as the air—sunshine—daylight. TRUTH is not locked or chained, it never was and never can be locked or chained, because TRUTH is GOD omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent. No key is needed to unlock Truth. All books, personalities, and all things material are phenomenal products of mortal mind; and are temporal, transient, fleeting, and changeable. "All scripture given by inspiration of GOD" (or in other words all truth given by GOD), and "profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness," merits most diligent study and obedience. "Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me." *John 5*: 39. Keep the wheat, and blow the chaff away. GOD the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH will give you the essential spiritual discernment if you ask Him; and He will tell you how to recognize the distinct line of demarcation dividing error from truth. "The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because He hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; He hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised, To preach the acceptable year of the Lord." *Luke 4*: 18-19. Jesus. "He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do." *John 14*: 12. Jesus.

AN ACKNOWLEDGMENT OF GOD.

BY ELLA WHEELER WILCOX.

THE MAKER.

Copyrighted by W. R. Hearst, from the San Francisco Examiner.

God and I in space alone,
And nobody else in view.
"And where are the people, oh God?" I said,
"The earth below and the sky o'erhead,
And the dead whom once I knew?"

"That was a dream," God smiled and said;
"A dream that seemed to be true.
There were no people, living or dead;
There was no earth, and no sky o'erhead.
There was only Myself—in you."

"Why do I feel no fear?" I asked,
"Meeting You here this way?
For I have sinned, I know full well.
And is this Heaven, and is there hell,
And is this the Judgment Day?"

"Nay, those were but dreams," the Great God said;
"Dreams that have ceased to be.
There are no such things as fear and sin;
There is no you—you never have been—
There is nothing at all but ME!"

The story or poem of the creation recorded in the first and second chapters of Genesis, has many and various interpreters. Some regard the BIBLE and its contents as a whole, infallible and divinely inspired by GOD. Others think part of its contents are Divine inspirations, but that it is largely composed of the historic and prophetic writings of men, subject to the imperfections which characterise mortals all down the ages. Others claim that the first chapter of Genesis is a correct and true account of the creation, and that the second chapter in so far as it differs from the first, is simply a product of mortal mind, and that it is unreliable. The facts are, no one knows positively who wrote these two chapters, however interesting they may be; and when pushed far enough, it becomes evident, that both the first and second chapters of Genesis are allegorical and mythical stories or poems, of what is called the creation. By whom written we cannot say, but probably they are the best explanation of the event that the writer could give. Creator and creation, like all other words, are terms to suit mortals, coined to express ideas, and are vehicles of thought. All words will finally become obsolete, and every mortal thought and material thing will finally re-

tire to its native nothingness. In DIVINE SCIENCE,—the SCIENCE of CHRIST who is *God*,—or the SCIENCE of BEING, and in the last analysis there is no Creator or creation. *God* and His eternal universal image and likeness, reflection, expression, idea, and infinite manifestation of LOVE, occupy the entire universe of SPIRIT, which comprises all that is real and enduring and that really and truly exists. GOD is ALL and is All-in-All.

The material universe of matter and its supposititious contents, which to mortals seem to be so very real and true, are phenomena, which can and will be outgrown.

THE HOLY SPIRIT.

Any one who possesses a NEW TESTAMENT, and is conscious of the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH,—who abideth with you forever, dwelleth with you and in you, teaching you all things, guiding you into all truth, bringing all things to your remembrance, and will show you things to come, such an one has the essential equipment with which he can attain the POSSIBILITIES that belong to one and all according to the eternal LAW of perfect equity or absolute RIGHT. These POSSIBILITIES are infinite, eternal, and universal PERFECTION.

From the following extracts you can record a few of the highest spiritual thoughts of the BIBLE, which we think are sufficient to justify the above affirmation. Write these passages of scripture all out yourself to facilitate meditation and understanding. *Isaiah 55*: 1-2; *Psalm 139*: 17-18; *Psa. 63*: 5-6; *James 4*: 6-8; *Isaiah 40*: 28-31; *Habak 3*:17-18; *Psa. 103*: 1-5; *1 Cor. 3*: 18-23; *John 14*: 12-14; *Luke 18*: 15-17; *2 Cor. 6*: 2; *Mat. 5*: 48; *Mat. 6*: 33-34; *Mat. 17*: 20; *John 8*: 51; *John 16*: 15; *1 Cor. 3*: 21-23; *John 14*: 12; *John 8*: 32; *Mat. 7*: 7-8; *John 16*: 24; *John 14*: 13-15; *John 16*: 7; *John 14*: 16-17; *John 14*: 26-27; *John 15*: 26; *John 16*: 13-15; *Luke 17*: 21; *Luke 18*: 17-19; *John 17*: 20-23.

HEALING THE SICK.

God's child never heals the sick, never treats a patient, never tells a demonstration, never has either patients or students of

his own. It is only mortals who think they heal, treat, tell, teach, and claim to have patients or students, such are dreams of mortal mind which are legion, and which seem to be true.

God never heals the sick. To God, sin, sickness, disease, death, or discord, never appear.

It is knowing the truth which heals the sick and sinner, the truth which Jesus, who spoke as never man spoke, most simply, profoundly, freely, and supremely, taught and practically demonstrated. Knowing that the truth, or knowledge of Truth, destroys error and discord, as light dispels darkness. Christ, who is God, is the Supreme Teacher, as made manifest through the instrumentality of Jesus.

When you walk with your back to the sun, your shadow appears before you; but if you turn round and face the sun, then your shadow is cast behind you, as Jesus did Satan. If you are preoccupied with thoughts of error and evil, you will find their shadow reflected; but if you are preoccupied with spiritual thought of Truth and Love, then error and discord are cast behind you, and you become free in the harmonious Science of Being.

All discordant and imperfect conditions are abnormal and untrue, they are dreams which seem to be true; wake up and preoccupy yourself with spiritual realities, and keep porter at the door of thought. Rejoice in the ever present Truth and Love of God, eternal, universal and omnipotent Good, by whom perfect harmony is eternally established, and in whom you live and move and have your being.

Father, Mother, God, helper of the helpless, You our only helper always are.

"Leaning on the sustaining Infinite to-day is big with blessings."

"I do trust in the Lord, and lean not unto my own understanding."

"In all my ways I will acknowledge God, and He shall direct my paths."

"Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace and good will to men."

"It is possible to rejoice ever more, to praise God without ceasing, and in everything to give thanks to Him."

God is Good, God is Love, God is here, and God is All-in-All.

"A critical spirit chokes up the channel in us, and thereby prevents the flow of the Holy Spirit through us from other souls. God designs every believer to be a channel of His life, and He will pour a stream of His attributes and graces through us, according to our capacity to transmit the blessed tide. There are persons who rank as perfectly orthodox and very correct, both in their outward life and teachings, yet through whom there seems to flow no celestial current. There is an interior choking somewhere, and if all their heart-nature were thoroughly explored, it would be found there was a lack of kindness, a smallness of charity, a severity of spirit, a precipitancy of judgment, a subtle spiritual dictatorialness, a premature decision about things and persons, a something in the delicate machinery of their inward dispositions which strangled the arteries of the spirit, and prevented the full, sweet flow of God through them."—*The Evangelist.*

When the whole gospel of CHRIST which is GOD, is preached, taught and practiced by christians, which was made manifest through the instrumentality of Jesus, then it will be understood, that the glorious gospel of the Blessed GOD, promises perfect HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, PLENITUDE, and FREEDOM from all discord here and now, to all those who fully accept it, understand it, and consciously live in loving obedience to its infallible Truth and Love.

WHAT IS GOOD, AND WHAT IS EVIL?

What is GOOD?

Answer: GOOD is GOD and GOD is GOOD. Goodness is the essence of GOD. Practically to mortals, and in mundane phenomena or affairs, good is obedience to DIVINE AUTHORITY. The BIBLE is founded upon the principle of the Hebrew Decalogue, or ten commandments. In the phenomenal mortal conditions and environments in which mortals seem to themselves to be, obedience to the Mosaic law and the Principle of the NEW

TESTAMENT is very important indeed, is highly commendable, essential and transforming.

What is evil?

Answer: Evil is the antagonistic illusion, which in company with mortals has come down the ages, and has expressed itself in the contest between labor and capital, and in many other distressing and appalling forms of error. Evil to mortals is practically, disobedience to DIVINE AUTHORITY.

It is said, the original word for the Supreme Being is GOOD, which is impersonal so far as corporeality is concerned; but one letter o was dropped, and hence the word GOD was coined or introduced in order to establish and educate the people to the thought of a personal and corporeal God. It is also said, the original word for the opposite of GOOD, was evil, and it is said the letter d was added to evil, and thus the word devil appeared in order to create, or rather to multiply, the thought of a personal devil. Whether this is true or not, GOD or GOOD is really incorporeal and positive, and GOD is omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent SPIRIT; hence GOD is ALL and is All-in-All, more than ALL there cannot be.

Devil, or evil, is a supposititious negative, which to mortals appears to be so real, but which is utterly false, and consequently unknown to GOD or GOOD. Selfishness, is probably the only devil, and if this is so, when selfishness entirely disappears, then the devil will have retired to its native nothingness.

The cruel barbarity, wretchedness, and suffering of all kinds, which have characterized our race, have all been self-inflicted through the illusion of blind and educated beliefs, delusive and discordant dreams, and false telegrams of what is called the carnal or mortal mind. JESUS knew the truth which maketh free, and showed how by demonstration, it is possible to gain the victory and overcome and destroy sin, sickness, disease, death and all discord. He told the secret of his unqualified success and finished work, declaring: "The works that I do shall ye do also, and greater works than these shall ye do." "Be ye perfect, even as your Father in heaven is perfect." And JESUS asserted the possibility of our conscious oneness with GOD the FATHER in heaven here and now. Heaven is

doubtless a state of Divine and human harmonious consciousness, possible to be enjoyed here, now, and eternally.

"The great work of our lives is to shake off the incubus of dependence upon the assumed authority of some person or persons whom we have been taught to believe were infallible, and to look to TRUTH alone for authority and guidance. The truth will free us, and, when we behold its light and seek it steadfastly, we will become like the magnetic needle—polarized, so that undesirable conditions will fall away and shun us."

You have seen a pear with a beautiful yellow and red exterior, indicating a perfect, ripe and luscious fruit, but one cut shows it rotten at the core. So, though the outer circumference of a religious cult or organization may be splendid and angelic in appearance; though it may usurp a title to match its fine exterior, yet, dissected and exposed in the light of Truth, it shows rotten at the core. One can distinguish the tares from the wheat, error from truth, and false from real.

The perfect THOUGHT of TRUTH and LOVE, free from all doubt, is omnipotent, and destroys the illusion of sin, sickness, disease, death and discord, instantaneously, as light dispels darkness.

We do not depend, upon the world, the people, on books, nor upon any mortal personality, materiality, or mortal-self; but we do depend upon Infinite omnipotent, omniscient, and omnipresent GOOD, our FATHER and MOTHER GOD.

Love GOD, love man, or in other words, Love GOD with all thy heart and mind and soul and strength, and thy neighbor as thyself, is the only needful creed. DIVINE LOVE governing all, is the only perfect and efficient solvent of the life problem, and the universal harmonizer.

Build not on numbers, finance, worldly power, applause, or materiality. Build on GOD, GOOD. Worldly or material prosperity, so attractive to poor mesmerized or hypnotized mortals, is not conclusive evidence of Christianity. On the contrary, it is very often an evidence of inordinate love for money, which love is the root of all evil; and is in evidence of unchristian and unscientific character. Agur's prayer is worthy of

note especially for its two points: "Remove far from me vanity and lies: give me neither poverty nor riches; feed me with food convenient for me: Lest I be full, and deny Thee, and say, Who is the Lord? or lest I be poor, and steal, and take the name of my God in vain." *Prov. 30*: 8-9.

The kingdom of GOD is within you, in your divine and human eternal CONSCIOUSNESS.

Matter, mortality, materiality, or mortal personality, were no more to JESUS than a mere shadow or a dream.

GOD, our HEAVENLY FATHER and MOTHER is forever the same, He never grows old or feeble. His child, offspring, reflection, idea, expression, cannot become old and infirm.

GOD'S favor is better than oceans of gold and rivers of silver.

It is a fundamental fact in Divine Truth and Love, that the best there is, is eternal and ever present. Therefore the best is always the most accessible to all.

There is in reality but one organization, viz., God and mankind, or rather Supreme Divine Principle and idea. In this real and eternal Organization of GOD, GOOD, there are no presidents, secretarys, treasurers, or leaders needed. All is absolutely perfect and scientific. There are temporal and material church organizations, religious movements, cults, and societies galore. Sacred Science, Kingly Science, Science of Soul, Science of Christ, Theosophy, Spiritualism, Christian Science, Science of Health and Happiness, Reform Christian Science, Evangelical Christian Science, Ante Christian Science, Advanced Christian Science, Divine Science, Mental Science, Science of Being, Scientific Christianity, Science of Life, Truth and Love, Home of Truth, Calvinism, Weslyanism, Eddyism, Dowieism, Mesmerism, Hypnotism, Magnetism, New Thought, Exodus Society, Church of The New Thought, Orthodox Churches, and thousands of other Churches, Sects, Cults or Religious Societies and Systems. In your search for absolute TRUTH, you may possibly find help, through the instrumentality of some of these organizations, as we and millions of others have done. Though we find it necessary to state that those we have been identified with, have found a long way

round—a slow process—a long, tedious, laborious, rugged and expensive journey. But the blessed truth you really need, can easily become known, and the practical benefits be enjoyed, because it is ever present in your home or room, and is free and accessible as is air—daylight—sunshine: all of which is made clear and plain in this book and in the NEW TESTAMENT. And GOD the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH is your infallible TEACHER. "One with GOD is a majority. GOD is His own interpreter."

We should always rest peacefully in the eternal activities of Divine Mind—Truth—and Love—in sweet companionship with GOD, in whom we live and move and have our being.

Discord of any sort is an illusion of the mortal and material senses, a falsity of mortal self, a mental precipitate, an erroneous mental concept, an error in thought,—tolerated instead of outgrown, admitted instead of denied, permitted instead of overcome, sanctioned instead of destroyed, nothing instead of something, error instead of truth.

The knowledge of TRUTH, known to JESUS and his loyalty thereto, were the secrets of his supreme words, work and character. JESUS proved his words to be true by his supreme works.

The following are a number of truisms, recapitulated, which have helped us much in our work and experience, and are good ballast. They appear before in this book, repeatedly, perhaps; but they will bear repeating often that they may be emphasized:

"Render unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's," (i. e.) render to matter and materiality the things material, or in other words render nothing to its native nothingness.

"Render unto GOD the things which are GOD's," i. e., render unto GOOD the things which are good, or to GOD who is All-in-All, all that is good.

"Credit to whom credit is due," means credit GOD and be thankful to Him for all spiritual good.

To credit a mortal personality with good is error, a mistake, idolatry.

Error or discord is the devil talking, and it is all lies.

There is rest in RIGHT.

RIGHT is GOD, and GOD is RIGHT.

There is rest in peace and love and good will to all.

GOD is responsible for the supply of all our needs.

We have nothing but what we have derived.

We have never seen the man or woman inferior to ourselves.

"When the enemy shall come in like a flood, the Spirit of the Lord shall lift up a standard against him." *Isaiah 59*: 19.

"It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing." *John 6*: 63.

In our affairs with mortals we should obey the Hebrew Decalogue and the Divine Principle of the NEW TESTAMENT. *See 1 John 3*: 19-24.

Receiving is inseparable from asking of the right sort.

We will ask our Father and Mother God. What GOD tells us is right.

"Ask and receive that your joy may be full."

DIVINE LOVE will tell us all we need to know, if we use it well.

"GOD leadeth me," is the only passport any one really needs.

We are always in GOD's holy presence.

"LIFE is eternal action."

"TRUTH is unchangeable fact."

"LOVE is perpetual giving."

"GOD is GOOD, and GOOD is GOD."

"GOD is SPIRIT and SPIRIT is All-in-All."

"One with GOD is a majority."

"Think with GOD and look out with Him."

With GOD is fulness of joy, and in His holy presence are pleasures for ever more.

Our real and enduring faculties and qualities are derived from GOD our Father and Mother, hence they are human, divine, eternal, and unlimited.

All that the FATHER has is ours.

"Overcome evil with good."

DIVINE THOUGHT is infinite and omnipotent.

Thoughts go whither we direct them.

Thought is the connecting link between Cause and effect, and by thought this conscious connection is realized.

Mental suggestion will make deluded mortals think they are either sick or well, and will either kill or cure.

Mesmeric or hypnotic influences can be used or abused by mortals for either good or evil, right or wrong, to make sick or well, to cure or to kill.

Knowing the truth as JESUS did, and perfect loyalty thereto, will dispel any discord, as light dispels darkness.

LOVE is the liberator and perfect harmonizer.

GOD, our Father and Mother, never gets old or infirm.

Thoughts are things.

Words will finally become obsolete, and every mortal thought and material thing will disappear.

Become conscious of your oneness with GOD, and absolutely unconscious of error.

We are each and all mental concepts.

JESUS is the highest human corporeal concept of a perfect man yet on record, and is our example.

Love GOD with all thy heart and mind, and soul, and strength, and love thy neighbor as thyself, is the only necessary creed.

The indwelling GOD is the only LEADER to whom we should defer.

"The Kingdom of God is within you."

Involution precedes evolution.

Heaven is a state of harmonious CONSCIOUSNESS possible to enjoy here and now.

TRUTH is omnipotent, independent of any channel or instrumentality whatever.

Silent THOUGHTS of Truth and Love are omnipotent, and, though still as the daylight, they vibrate, and their beneficent influence is unlimited.

GOD the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH, is the only real and infallible Teacher, Leader and Founder of Scientific Christianity.

CHRISTIAN SCIENCE is eternal and universal, it is the only Science of what GOD knows.

Ignorance of Truth, or the conflict between the flesh and the Spirit, is the cause of all the seeming misery.

There is in reality but one organization, viz., GOD and mankind, Principle and His idea, or GOD.

God never heals the sick, because there is nothing to heal in the realm of eternal Mind, all in God's kingdom or universe are absolutely perfect and harmonious. No sin, sickness, disease, death or discord can enter heaven where God is; and none can tell where God is not.

Healing is a mortal term or illusion, and appears only to mortals who think themselves sick or healed.

The knowledge of Truth dispels the illusion of sin, sickness, disease, death, and discord, as light dispels darkness.

Jesus knew the truth which maketh free from all discord, and he declared it possible for others to do likewise, and also commanded other mortals to do it, for the relief and benefit of their suffering brethren.

Where mortals see the mortal body, Jesus saw the eternal offspring or perfect idea of God.

God is indefinable.

Each age is its own interpreter of God.

The dominant thought of the Christian people in the former age was the Sovereignty of God and the accountability of man.

The dominant thought of God by the Christian people of the present age is the universal Fatherhood of God and the universal brotherhood of man.

The dominant thought of the Christian people of the coming age will probably be, the Allness of God and the nothingness of man, or, in other words, the oneness of God, who is All there is, or God is All-in-all.

God is His own interpreter, and He will make it plain.

The highest thoughts of God which to-day are recorded in the Bible or out of it, are to be found in the most ancient dateless and authorless books of the Vedas.

Thoughts of Divine Truth and Love are omnipotent-omniscient-omnipresent-universal-eternal. Be one with God in Thought and Consciousness.

The periodical visiting of Boston and Concord, by people who call themselves Christian Scientists, for the purpose of

bestowing adulation upon a mortal personality who styles herself their leader and mother,—this is simply specious folly.

We have been in Boston and have attended a few Services in The First Church of Christ Scientist there, but we have never met or seen Mrs. Eddy. Since then, however, we have heard her trumpeted so loud and so lavishly in the Wednesday evening meetings, in the Sunday Services, in the C. S. Journal, in the C. S. Sentinel, in the Concord and some other newspapers, by lecturers on C. S. and in her own books, that we confess the fulsome flattery has become stale and offensive, and appears to us and many others as being unchristian, unscientific, and intolerable. We prefer to hear of SPIRIT, not of flesh, of MIND, not of matter, of TRUTH, not of error, of GOOD, not evil. We now decidedly object to parading in religious services by name, the same mortal person, matter, or material nothingness, as we do deplore the custom of idolators who bow down to idols of gold, wood, stone, or materiality of any kind.

Judas sold our Lord and Master for greed and filthy lucre, but soon repented and disgorged.

Has not Mrs. Mary Baker G. Eddy been selling truth for greed and filthy lucre for thirty years or more? Has she yet repented or disgorged? Will she not have to do so sooner or later here or hereafter? The adulation of deluded mortals cannot make wrong right.

To do evil that good may come is a most fatal mistake, which Judas and millions of others have made. The disappointment was so severe in the case of Judas, as to induce insanity and suicide. The end does not justify the means. Judas, we think, expected his betrayal of JESUS, to result in a grand and glorious victory for JESUS, and the delivery of the Jews from the Roman yoke. But when Judas saw that JESUS was captured and taken prisoner, the unexpected defeat instead of expected victory was more than he could bear. Judas knew that JESUS had delivered himself before, and expected his betrayal to afford an opportunity for a more distinguished victory than ever,—one that would result in the freedom of his people, the Jews, from Roman bondage,—a thing he ardently desired. Error destroyed itself, and in doing so destroyed the appear-

ance of the mortal body of Judas. The end does not justify the use of wrong means. This, we submit, is one of the fatal mistakes which Mrs. Eddy, her co-operators, and followers have made, and are still perpetuating. "From the sole of the foot even unto the head there is no soundness in it; but wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: they have not been closed, neither mollified with ointment." *Isaiah 1*: 6.

Mortal history still repeats itself.

It is the custom of mortals to-day to claim authorship and originality. Therefore, in dealing with the affairs and conditions of mortals, we have unfortunately to use names of certain personalities. But in doing this in our book, we wish it distinctly understood, that it is done to accommodate ourselves to the mortal phenomena and material conditions and customs; and in no wise affects our contention that error and truth are impersonal, and that we have no unkind intention towards any mortal personality. We simply wish to fearlessly and honestly uncover impersonal error and affirm impersonal truth, for the universal good of all the people and in kindness to all concerned.

In order to meet the diversified conditions, states and stages of consciousness, very much of that which appears in this book is unscientific; indeed the fact is, all that any mortal today knows of absolute SCIENCE or RIGHT is comparatively little. To explain: We say, and truly, GOD'S LOVE is all-embracing. This is a sweeping statement, and includes those who appear to mortals in the form, color and outline of Mrs. Eddy, Mrs. Ursula N. Gestefeld, Col. Sabin, Judge Clarkson, Mr. Peabody, Mrs. Woodbury, Gordon Clark, Professor Cushman, the students of Christian Science, the poor despised Negro, the Jap, the Chinaman, the Indian, the Hindu, the Greek, the Roman, the Russian, the Turk, and all others. But not as corporeal, sexual, mortal personalities, is this love all-embracing; as such they have no real and enduring existence, they are mortal nothingnesses, and are not recognized by GOD. But the incorporeal, sexless, spiritual, eternal identity or offspring of GOD,—individuality, thought or idea of SPIRIT, who is GOD, unseen to mortal eye, and yet compounding the divine

elements, faculties and qualities of our FATHER-MOTHER-GOD, untainted, unpolluted, untouched by the mortal insane illusion of sin, sickness, disease, death or discord,—this eternal compound true SELF, and divine CONSCIOUSNESS of RIGHT, inseparable from GOD, is essentially in the eternal embrace of GOD's Infinite LOVE.

"It requires courage to utter TRUTH; for the higher Truth lifts her voice, the louder will error scream, until its inarticulate sound is forever silenced, smothered in oblivion."

The way to overcome error, is to be preoccupied in the practice and affirmation of TRUTH and LOVE, audibly or silently. Christian Perfection is won in no other way.

There is no error in SCIENCE, and we must be governed by SCIENCE in order to realize CHRISTIAN PERFECTION.

A mortal man with ample material resources and lofty ideals, will express his refined thought and intelligence in his dress and other externals and material affairs. So one who has become consciously established in divine thought and consciousness, will express this reflection in his more perfect physical bodily conditions and personality. The mortal body is only the outer garment, to be changed or laid off when outgrown. Be true, constant and faithful to the best you know of RIGHT; for by this simple process you will grow and progress until you are perfect, like our FATHER in heaven, who is absolute PERFECTION.

There is no sensation in matter, the sensation of pleasure or pain is in mortal mind, not in matter. But, you say, if I am in pain, what difference does it make to me whether it is of mind or matter; don't I feel the pain just the same? Why very much difference, because if you know there is no sensation in matter, then you declare—affirm this truth, and direct your thought and effort to the right spot. By a change in your thought or mind you dispel—destroy the pain. Pain, or any discord, is an illusion of mortal or carnal mind. It is an eternal fact in TRUTH and LOVE DIVINE, that there is but *One Mind*, and this *Mind* is perfect and harmonious. In this ONE MIND of GOD our FATHER and MOTHER, we live, and move, and have our being; and hence are in the harmony, SCIENCE and PERFECTION of GOD—Infinite GOOD. An abiding CONSCIOUSNESS of

this TRUTH, free from doubt, is heaven here and now to those who realize it. Or in other more condensed words: There is no sensation in matter, sensation is in mind, not matter. To divine MIND or GOD, there is no matter. Mortal or carnal mind are phenomena. There is in reality but ONE MIND, and this ONE MIND of GOD is eternal-perfect-harmonious, and in this MIND we have our existence-inheritance. Therefore all pain, sin, sickness, disease, death and discord, are ruled out of real existence. They are phenomena—illusions of the mortal and material senses. Perfect HARMONY is eternally established. Understanding or standing under this TRUTH, divine LOVE protects you from all harm, prevents you from any evil, and supplies you with all needed good.

There is to-day felt by many persons, an intense hunger for the CHRIST TRUTH. And this hunger affords a temptation and opportunity for mortals to appear as prophets, angels of light. Taking a germ of truth they envelope it with error, cloaking with mystery their base and conflicting financial schemes. Very many are those whose futile efforts are thus directed to acquire comfortable fortunes, as a few are said to have already done. The temporal churches of the past and present, by reason of their perplexing conflictions, creeds and doctrines, and lack of practical CHRISTIAN UNITY, failed, and do fail, to present a united and solid front on this simple and blessed truth,—it is the truth which maketh free, as given to us through the instrumentality of JESUS in the NEW TESTAMENT. JESUS was "despised and rejected of men, a Man of sorrows and acquainted with grief, he did no violence, neither was any deceit in his mouth. The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head." The present demand for truth to meet the need of the hungry and thirsty, and to establish them in conscious harmony; can be supplied, by a knowledge of the simple and blessed truth which maketh free from all discord; the same precisely, as known, taught, practised, and demonstrated or manifested by JESUS.

The love of TRUTH and RIGHT, has constrained us, to uncover, unmask, impersonal error, and to affirm impersonal truth,

however imperfect the performance of the effort. We pity the counterfeiter of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, and the accomplices, and the deluded victims of their folly. But, "we know that all things work together for good to them that love GOD, to them who are the called according to his purpose." GOD'S LOVE embraces all; not the external mortal nothingness; but His own spiritual-eternal idea, or GOD'S own inseparable image and likeness. GOD is omnipotent-omniscient-omnipresent-GOOD, this rules out of existence all pain, sin, sickness, disease, death, and discord.

Through our acquaintance with the people called Christian Scientists, we have passed through three distinct stages. In the first stage, we asked ourselves, Why have we not become acquainted with these lovely people, and their beautiful truth before? Believing in some of the fundamental facts years ago, we here became gladly and intensely interested in the beautiful fragments, phrases and phases of truth presented and so adroitly utilized, and so were easily captured. Second stage: By the persistent process of investigation, these seeming angels of light were disrobed, unmasked, and their duplicity and selfishness, (at first so adroitly covered and to us opaque) became transparent,—the counterfeiter of CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, the accomplices, and their deluded victims now appeared to our view, either loathsome or to be pitied. Third stage: By growth in the understanding of genuine CHRISTIAN SCIENCE, we here, in this stage of development, find that we have never seen the man or woman inferior to ourselves; that all mortal history is a dream; that all mortal personalities retire to their native nothingness. Then we understand that error and truth are impersonal;—that God's offspring (unseen to mortal eye) is an enduring SUBSTANCE;—that our real identical-individuality, is an incorporeal-eternal-idea of SPIRIT which is GOD;—that we are each and all in SPIRIT ONE;—and that PRINCIPLE and idea are coexistent-coeternal and inseparable ONE. Now, in this last analysis we have become conscious of the UNITY OF GOOD, and GOD is absolutely ALL. Matter, materiality, and mortal personality have retired to their native

nothingness; and we rejoice in the triumph and glory of our SUPREME PRINCIPLE—CHRIST LOVE.

There are many nominal Christians, but few, if any, strong, wise and perfect Christians. There are many students of Christianity, which, in the abstract, is perfect and scientific. But we think there is not to-day one real CHRISTIAN SCIENTIST. There are very many books written on Christianity and the religious question, and never so many people as are to-day trying to make money out of the millions of their brothers and sisters who are seekers for real and absolute TRUTH. Many of the efforts to supply this demand are attended with productions largely framed for mercenary purposes, and, of course, are mystic, abstruse, illogical, conflicting, ambiguous, perplexing, and prolific with the charm of mystery, so attractive and dear to so many hearts. We think there is not any book extant, equal to the NEW TESTAMENT, for imparting the needful blessed truth in its simplicity, purity, and power, to earnest, sincere, and honest seekers; or one so well adapted to bring to those who fully accept it and are loyal to its CHRIST teaching and PRINCIPLE, the best possible knowledge, experience and manifestation of PERFECT CHARACTER. To attain the best results POSSIBLE from the NEW TESTAMENT, it seems to us desirable to close all other books in the interval for obvious reasons, and essential to abandon the erroneous creeds, doctrines and teachings of men, and to depend upon GOD, our heavenly Father and Mother, alone as our infallible TEACHER of absolute RIGHT. JESUS proved his knowledge of TRUTH by his works and *Christ-God* CHARACTER. When this is again restored, and the DIVINE PRINCIPLE of the NEW TESTAMENT is again fully made manifest, then CHRIST will have come. In the meantime He is coming, coming, coming. When the works that JESUS did, and greater works than these are made manifest, then CHRIST will again have come, and without the cross, yet in the manner in which He disappeared, viz., in GLORIOUS-TRIUMPHANT-VICTORY.

Error in belief spellbinds to discord. Belief in TRUTH brings CONSCIOUS FREEDOM from all discord.

OUR FATHER-INFINITE-GOOD-LOVE, never hurts or harms any

one, and none else can, because God is all-powerful and ever-present, and there is no other power or presence. There is no sensation in matter. It is mind that feels, not matter. Mortal or carnal mind is phenomenal. There is but one eternal Mind, and to the perfect Mind of God there is no discord.

True religion consists in the manifestation of the Divine and Perfect Character.

Birth, death, maturity, decay, discord and imperfection are illusions, which appear to mortals in the temporal, material, phenomenal, universe of matter, which must and will be outgrown. In God's eternal, perfect and harmonious universe of Spirit there is no birth, death, decay, discord or imperfection; all is absolute Truth-Science-Perfection.

There is no text-book of Christian Science in existence, and we do not think there ever will be.

Discordant, incidental, temporal conditions appear real to mortals. Perfect and harmonious conditions are eternal and universal. Jesus perceived—discerned the absolute and real conditions of eternal harmony, while mortals saw the phenomenal, unreal, imperfect, and discordant conditions of flesh-matter-materiality. There is a divine and eternal, indwelling, and environment of the power and presence of Truth and Love, which, when registered in Consciousness, cannot be penetrated by the illusion of evil, erring thought, sin, sickness, disease, discord, death, or imperfection of any sort. Hence, dominion over all the earth and triumphant victory, are possibilities which can be realized here and now,—as taught and proved by our Lord and Master, through the instrumentality of Jesus of Nazareth. On the foundation of divine and human consciousness of Right, we can build and grow in the perfect divine and human, incorporeal Character of God, and become consciously perfect as our Father in heaven is perfect, and be one with God as our Lord Jesus Christ was.

Rest calmly and trustfully in the one eternal Mind of peace love and good will to all, and grow in conscious oneness with the sustaining Infinite.

The duality of Jesus the Christ is explained as follows: The mortal, corporeal, temporal, personality called Jesus, who

appeared in the form, color and outline of a man, was the son of man. The incorporeal CHRIST, or eternal IDEA of the FATHER, unseen by mortal eye, was and is the eternal SON of GOD. Therefore, JESUS, when speaking of his temporal and transient mortal self, called himself the son of man. But when referring to the eternal SELF or CHRIST who is one with GOD, then he used the illustrious term, SON of GOD. This same duality is ours. As mortals we are sons of men, but our eternal incorporeal SELF is the SON or Offspring of GOD.

Poor deluded mortals, are like the timid horse, which is frightened by a bit of white paper on the road, and the fear (not the nothingness of the paper) torments the horse. The dog barks at the moon, but the moon heeds it not. We should be unconscious of illusion, error, or discord. Practically the world is leather-covered to one who walks in leather shoes. So to one who knows that he is perpetually in GOD'S holy presence, that there is no outside of GOD-GOOD, that GOD'S LOVE embraces him, that GOD is all-powerful and ever-present, there is no other power or presence.

To him who is thus conscious of eternal TRUTH, all is harmonious and perfect. GOD has nothing against you, dear reader. There is nothing in GOD'S universe against you or to harm you. All that is in GOD'S universe is for you. There is positively nothing to fear in all GOD'S universe, but there is everything for you to enjoy, all GOOD is yours now and eternally.

We have attempted to tell in simple language in this book that which is true to us about GOD, man, the universe, and CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. But we acknowledge, after giving our best thoughts in detail, that GOD, man, the universe, and CHRISTIAN SCIENCE are indefinable; and that we know but very little indeed comparatively, and that what we don't know is infinite. We are persuaded, that it is POSSIBLE, however, to know the needed, blessed, simple truth, which is essential to the enjoyment and realization, of perfect HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, and PLENITUDE here and now, by individuals, communities, nations, and all the dear people on this planet. Universal and eternal absolute perfection is now, and imperfection of any

sort is a lie. The indwelling, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent, presence and power of the ONE-SELF-GOD-GOOD-LOVE, is a perfect fortification, protection, environment, which is absolutely impregnable by evil, erring thought, sin, sickness, disease, death, discord or imperfection of any kind. Understanding—standing-under this TRUTH, malicious efforts to draw chalk lines and imaginary limitations round you, by malicious animal magnetism, are futile and abortive nothingness. Eternal TRUTH, belongs freely and fully, without money and without price, to every member of the human family on this planet,—and is an inalienable, eternal RIGHT-FREEDOM. For your guidance and government in mortal and material affairs and associations, observe faithfully the Hebrew Decalogue, or ten commandments, and the divine PRINCIPLE of the NEW TESTAMENT, or live up to your highest understanding of RIGHT. Temporal and material affairs are phenomena, which can, shall, must and will be, outgrown, sooner or later, here or hereafter. Demonstrate harmony in the phenomena and conditions in which you seem to be, as the best way to demonstrate out of them. Circumstances and conditions of discord can be controlled by RIGHT-THINKING, and a consciousness of harmony can be realized. Words are terms to suit mortals, coined to express ideas, vehicles of thought, imperfect instruments used by mortals to express spiritual thoughts, and hence are imperfect exponents of eternal REALITY. We can think more and better far, yes, infinitely more and better, than we can talk or express in words. Words, in the last analysis become obsolete, as do all mortal thoughts and material things; because the eternal REALITY-UNIVERSE-OF-SPIRIT-ETERNAL-GOOD, is ALL and is All-in-all.

Remember, we have nothing against any mortal personality, and no one has anything against us; if they think they have, it is futile, a myth, a fake, a lie. Malicious, animal magnetism is powerless. GOD'S LOVE—Infinite GOOD is a perfect and impregnable fortification and protection, and nothing can by any means hurt or harm us. We have nothing to fear, but we have everything to enjoy; all is well with us.

Dear one, if you have tried all the healing remedies, treat-

ments, and methods known to you, and you are not healed; then it is evident, there is at least one healing method which you have not tried, one that never fails to cure. So do not despair; perfect HEALTH is POSSIBLE to you. If you accept--believe-have faith in omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent TRUTH, audibly or silently expressed-unfolded-revealed-transmitted, by mental suggestion, and attended with the unlimited and omnipotent power of DIVINE TRUTH and LOVE; then the claim of sickness, disease, death, or discord will instantly be dispelled, as light dispels darkness; and a perfect cure or restoration to health will at once appear—become manifest. This is the healing method which JESUS practiced and taught, and which, when faithfully applied free from doubt, never fails to heal, cure or restore, without materia medica or treatment of any sort. We do not think there is another paragraph extant, which tells this blessed, beautiful healing truth in exactly the same simple words or language,—language which is so easy to understand; and yet, the truth here told, and all other truth by whomsoever voiced, written, or thought, is derived and is a quotation. TRUTH belongs to all the dear people, hence we tell it freely, that it may vibrate, and that all may know it, and enjoy their own blessed *God*-given FREEDOM. Ignorance is the progenitor of discontent, worry, and fear, and these are the harbingers of ills and discords of all sorts. The antidote is, "Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free" from all ills and discords. "One with GOD is a majority."

Masculine, feminine, neuter, like all other words are terms to suit mortals, coined to express ideas, vehicles of thought. To SPIRIT there is no flesh, and to MIND no matter; so, in the last analysis, there is neither male nor female. The little word of two letters, *it*, is one of the most comprehensive words in the English language; but we regard the word HE, as one of the highest terms we know, because applied to GOD, who is HE, and to JESUS the CHRIST, who is HE,—not she, or it. So HE, being identified with and applied to our highest conception of perfect character, CHRIST or GOD, naturally carries the highest ideal thought. To illustrate:

Masculine	Feminine	Neuter
Male	Female	It
Man	Wo-man	Thing
He	She	Beauty
His	Ours	Yours
Father	Mother	Product
First	Second	Third
Highest	Concept	Reflection
God	Man	Universe
Involution	Evolution	Manifestation
Good	Idea	Demonstration
Cause	Thought	Effect
Intelligence	Love	Perfection
Life	Truth	Wisdom
Principle	Human	Eternal
Substance	Substance	Substance
Spirit	Mind	Expression

A little three-year-old girl, while watching her papa bathing, exclaimed, "Gee, wouldn't I like to be a man!" The little innocent dot, expressed the sentiment of millions of women. But how few, if any, men would like to be women. Where can we find a man who would like to be a woman? "He" is at the top of the ascending scale. In all civilized and Christian communities, man is unquestionably recognized as the protector of the weaker and fairer sex,—the most lovely, the most beautiful, and the most charming of all mortal manifestation, excellent in form, color and outline. In the last analysis, however, there is neither male nor female, but all are in Spirit One, sexless.

CHAPTER 23

Omnipresent Possibilities and Dominion over All the Earth.

With reverent recognition of the Truth or Science of Being, we claim our divine birthright, inheritance, and sonship with God, our Father and Mother. We are always in God's holy presence, now and eternally; "We live and move and have our Being in Him." We grow in the faculties and qualities of our Father-Mother-God.

We are free from disease and discord.

"The Infinite Health belongs to us, it is ours."

"The Infinite Substance supplies all our need."

The Infinite Life, Truth and Love sustains and strengthens us.

"The Infinite Intelligence illumines and directs us."

"The Infinite Love surrounds and protects us."

"The Infinite Power supports and upholds us."

We are out of bondage.

We have the freedom of the Sons of God.

We rejoice, praise, and give thanks to God-Good.

God-Eternal-Good, is All-in-all, now universally and eternally.

We are one with God, Principle and idea, co-existent, co-eternal and inseparable One.

What are our privileges and possibilities, and how can we enjoy them?

Answer: "Ho, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; come ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price. Wherefore do ye spend money for that which is not bread? and your labor for that which satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye that which is good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness." *Isaiah 55*: 1—2.

"How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee." *Psalm 139*: 17—18. *David.*

"My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:

"When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night* watches." *Psalm 63*: 5—6. *David.*

"But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

"Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

"Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded." *James 4*: 6—8.

"Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, *that* the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? *there is* no searching of his understanding.

"He giveth power to the faint; and to *them that have* no might he increaseth strength.

"Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fall:

"But they that wait upon the LORD shall renew *their* strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles; they shall run, and not be weary; *and* they shall walk, and not faint." *Isaiah 40*: 28—31.

"Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit *be* in the vines; the labour of the olive shall fail, and the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, and *there shall be* no herd in the stalls:

"Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation." *Habakkuk 3*: 17—18.

"—behold, now *is* the accepted time; behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)" *2 Cor. 6*: 2. *Paul.*

"Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect." *Mat. 5*: 48. *Jesus.*

"Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.

"Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

"Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

"Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

"Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed like the eagle's." *Psalm 103*: 1—5. *David.*

"But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

"Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof." *Mat. 6*: 33—34. *Jesus.*

"And nothing shall be impossible unto you." *Mat. 17*: 20. *Jesus.*

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death." *John 8*: 51. *Jesus.*

"All things that the Father hath are mine." *John 16*: 15. *Jesus.*

"Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

"For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

"And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

"Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are your's;

"Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are your's;

"And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's." *1 Cor. 3*: 18—23. *Paul.*

"Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

"And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

"If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it.*" *John 14*: 12—14. *Jesus.*

"And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free." *John 8*: 32. *Jesus.*

"Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:

"For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened." *Mat. 7*:7—8. *Jesus.*

"Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full." *John 16*:24. *Jesus.*

"And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

"If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will lo *it.*" *John 14*:13—14. *Jesus.*

"Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you." *John 16*:7. *Jesus.*

"If ye love me, keep my commandments.

"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

"*Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

"I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you." *John 14*:15—18. *Jesus.*

"But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

"Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid." *John 14*:26—27. *Jesus.*

"But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:" *John 15*:26. *Jesus.*

"I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them now.

"Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but what-

soever he shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

"He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew *it unto you.*" *John 16*: 12—14. *Jesus.*

"Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you." *Luke 17*: 21. *Jesus.*

"And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it,* they rebuked them.

"But Jesus called them *unto him,* and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.

"Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein." *Luke 18*: 15—17. *Jesus.*

"And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

"And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none *is* good, save one, *that is,* God." *Luke 18*: 18—19. *Jesus.*

We think these few condensed extracts from the BIBLE, which could be largely extended, are quite sufficient to justify the repetition of our previous statement in completing our answer to this most important and interesting question: What are our privileges and POSSIBILITIES, and how can we enjoy them? Any one who has the NEW TESTAMENT, and the HOLY SPIRIT of TRUTH, who abideth with you forever, dwelleth with you and in you, teaching you all things, guiding you into all truth, bringing all things to your remembrance, and will show you things to come; such an one has the essential equipment, with which he can attain the possibilities that belong to one and all, according to the eternal LAW of equity or absolute RIGHT. These POSSIBILITIES are infinite, eternal, and universal PERFECTION.

If the little book referred to in the tenth chapter of Revelation, applies literally to any book which appears today, we think the evidences are ponderous in favor of its being the NEW TESTAMENT, which we think will become clear to any honest and unprejudiced investigator. This little book can be bought, nicely bound, at from five cents upwards.—The BEST is most ACCESSIBLE.

The eternal MIND of GOD, is the only real DIVINE MASTER, and this MASTER or MIND, is the only real and ever-present SAVIOUR from all discord, and is the restorer of perfect HARMONY, which is universally established. We live and move and have our being in the harmonious SCIENCE, PERFECTION, PRINCIPLE, THOUGHT and INTELLIGENCE of this One perfect *Master-Mind* of our *Father-Mother-God.*

GOD is LOVE. There is nothing more sweet, more precious, more pure, more perfect, more attractive, more satisfying, more sustaining, more protective, more real, more true, more constant, and more accessible, than universal, eternal, Infinite, DIVINE LOVE.

PROGRESS is an eternal process, and it is our privilege to grow in GOD's wisdom and knowledge, intelligence and understanding, purity and peace, power and plentitude, perfection and principle, purpose and freedom, MIND and SPIRIT, Truth and Love, Divine and human harmonious CONSCIOUSNESS. And we shall realize this if we simply live up to our highest understanding of RIGHT.

It is a fundamental, simple and eternal fact in DIVINE TRUTH and Love, that the best there is is always the most accessible.

Think right and you will be right, if your right thinking is only constant and free from doubt.—GOD's LOVE protects us from all harm. GOD's LOVE prevents us from any evil. GOD's LOVE supplies us with all good. It is our privilege to realize this, and possible to make it manifest by growth in the understanding of the blessed MIND and SPIRIT of CHRIST, which is GOD,—and to loyally prove it doing the works that JESUS did, and greater works than these, through a knowledge of TRUTH which maketh absolutely free from all discord.

Our real enduring faculties and qualities are all DIVINE-HUMAN - ETERNAL - HARMONIOUS - PERFECT - INFINITE and unlimited, because they are the faculties and qualities derived from GOD our HEAVENLY-FATHER-MOTHER.

Simplicity is inseparable from the profound. The more profound, the more simple. The most profound is the most simple, which becomes apparent when understood.

There is but one organization in reality or in the SCIENCE

of LIFE and BEING. The organization of GOD and mankind, or in the last analysis, GOD and His infinite manifestation or expression, is the only organization.

Perfect MIND, Intelligence, thought, wisdom, knowledge, power, understanding, health, happiness, harmony, Life, Truth and Love, are the natural, normal, human, and divine faculties and qualities which we derive from our FATHER-MOTHER-GOD; and they are our eternal inheritance.

Thought precedes all manifestation, and divine thought is absolutely perfect and omnipotent; hence be preoccupied with the infinite thought of GOD, and perfect conditions will sooner or later appear.

GOD is GOOD. GOD is LOVE. GOD is here. GOD is ALL. All is well with us, we have nothing to fear, but we have everything to enjoy. We live and move and have our being in the harmonious, eternal, *Science* and PERFECTION of GOD.

There is no outside of GOD or CHRISTIAN SCIENCE. We are always in His holy presence. The indwelling and omnipresent GOD is our LEADER, to whom we should defer.

Rest sweetly, in the peace and harmony of eternal RIGHT, omnipotent - omniscient - omnipresent - Allness of SPIRIT, our FATHER - MOTHER - GOOD - GOD, in whom we live and move and have our being.

Ten numerals or figures, 0 to 9, when understood and applied in harmony with the principle of mathematics will solve all our mathematical problems. One hundred thoughts expressed in the following words, alphabetically arranged, when understood and applied in harmony with DIVINE PRINCIPLE, will solve all our Divine problems in the SCIENCE of LIFE, TRUTH and LOVE.

Absolute All Almighty Author
Beauty Being
Cause Child Christ Christian Consciousness Character
Divine Duty
Effect Ego Eternal Expression
Father Fearless Freedom Fundamental
Giving Glory God Good Gracious Growth Guide

Happiness Harmony Health Heaven Holy Honest Honor Human Humility
I AM Idea Indefinable Intelligence
Jehovah Judge Justice
Kind King Knowledge
Leader Life Light Love
Master Meekness Merciful Mind Mother
Natural Normal
Offspring Omnipotent Omnipresent Omniscient One
Patience Peace Perfection Plenitude Positive Power Principle Progress Purity Purpose
Quality Quantity
Redeemer Reflection Right Ruler
Saviour Science Soul Spirit Standard Substance Supreme
Teacher Thought Translation Truth
Unchangeable Understanding Unity Universal
Venerable Vital
Wisdom Worthy
Zeal.

By condensation, the above one hundred words may be embraced in ten, viz., Omnipotent Omniscient Omnipresent God Spirit Life Truth Love Principle Freedom. And finally to one word, God-Good-Spirit-All, or I AM.

Credit to whom credit is due, means credit all spiritual good to God, its eternal Author Source and expression.

The only absolute Authority is the indwelling omnipotent--omniscient-omnipresent-*God*-Good, and He is the only Leader to whom we should and must defer.

Truth is omnipotent by whomsoever thought, voiced or diffused.

The divine, pure, positive, perfect Christ-God Character, unique, transcendent, and supreme, as manifested by *Jesus* of Nazareth, must and will again appear manifest. This manifestation of the Divine Character is a pending possibility, and now is the acceptable time.

The indwelling God-omnipotent-omniscient-omnipresent--Spirit-Infinite-Good-Love, perfects the center of the individ-

ual and the universe, and extends to the circumference, or rather, fills illimitable space or immensity. The one perfect effect of the ONE CAUSE, is eternal, universal, infinite GOOD. This TRUTH, understood and permanently established in individual consciousness, carries with it perpetual HARMONY--HEAVEN, here and now.

MIND governs, TRUTH regulates, LOVE liberates. Circumstances and conditions can be controlled by RIGHT-THINKING. The MIND, TRUTH and LOVE of CHRIST, who is GOD, as manifested by our LORD JESUS, and recorded in the four Gospels, will fully explain.

THE DUALITY OF JESUS THE CHRIST.

JESUS was the mortal corporeal son of man. He appeared to mortals in the form, color and outline of a man, and gave to mortals the highest manifestation of the divine character of GOD-CHRIST on record. He is our exemplar and he proved the POSSIBILITY of our triumph and victory over sin, sickness, disease, death, discord and imperfection. CHRIST is the eternal incorporeal SON of GOD, one with and inseparable from the FATHER. The eternal CHRIST-MIND-SPIRIT, who is GOD, is the eternal SAVIOUR, always was, is now, and ever will be the only SAVIOUR.

FATHER-MOTHER-GOD, helper of the helpless, You our only helper, always are; we ask You in the name of our LORD JESUS to help us, instrumentally, by a knowledge of Your Holy presence and power, to dispel the error and illusion of sin, sickness, disease, death, discord and imperfection, as light dispels darkness. Receiving is inseparable from asking of the right sort, hence we do receive, and our joy is full.

"Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free," which means that by a knowledge of TRUTH it is possible for one to rise and enjoy an abiding consciousness of divine and eternal LIFE-LIGHT-LOVE-LIBERTY-FREEDOM.

A counterpart of Scientific Christianity, is practically, "to do justly, and to love mercy, and to walk humbly with thy God." *Micah 6*: 8. To do this is Christian.

If we consciously abide under the perfect sheltering pro-

tection of God's Love, then nothing can by any means touch, taint, or harm us. Divine Love is an all-embracing, impregnable, constant, perfect fortification.

Indefinable Oneness.

Who is God? Answer: I AM that I AM.

Who is man? Answer: I am a corporeal mortal body or personality.

Who are you? Answer: I am an incorporeal perfect Thought-Idea of Spirit-God.

The conscious, indwelling, omnipotent, omniscient, omnipresent SELF-I AM-Being-Good-Love, is the eternal and universal, absolute-perfection which is God. *God,* man, the universe, and Christian Science are indefinable: i. e., words utterly fail to adequately and perfectly define God, man, the universe, and Christian Science.

Dear one, become and abide conscious that you are one with God-Truth and Freedom-Science and Perfection, that all is well with you, that you have nothing to fear, but everything to enjoy, that all the Father hath is yours, and therefore all good—the best in God's Universe—is yours. Think, issue, and diffuse the best and highest thoughts you know of God, audibly or silently, especially silently; they will vibrate, and let them prompt, actuate, and promote you in good works, acts and deeds; so infinite good will come to your experience.

Six of the strongest and most comprehensive words we can think of, are, Consciousness, Freedom, Universe, Life, Truth, Love. We desire the conscious freedom of the universe, in order that we may see, know, and love the Truth which maketh free from any discord, bondage, or limitation.

God's eternal Universe of Spirit consists of God and His expression,—Supreme Principle and His idea,—Good and His manifestation,—Love and its reflection of Love.

A growing understanding of the Science of Being, carries with it a correlative, conscious experience of the harmony of Being. This result is positive, because Cause and effect are inseparable. In order to experience the best possible result,

one must be in perfect HARMONY with GOD, the DIVINE PRINCIPLE of LIFE TRUTH and LOVE,—or oneness with GOD.

It is estimated that more than two-thirds of the people of the United States are not members of any temporal church. These may all become conscious members of the real spiritual CHURCH of CHRIST, through a knowledge of TRUTH told in this book and in the NEW TESTAMENT, accepting the simple creed—LOVE GOD with all thy heart, and love thy neighbor as thyself; this, and by loyally living up to the highest individual understanding thereof. There is truth enough told in this book, which if planted in individual consciousness, would EMANCIPATE the WORLD, and would bring to the experience of each and all the dear people; perfect HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, AND PLENITUDE, here and now. Then the solid foundation would be consciously laid for continuous advancement and eternal PROGRESS and realization, in the infinite and unlimited Wisdom, Knowledge, and Love of GOD.

In writing this last chapter, our thought has been chiefly occupied with, and directed to, the positive, abstract and absolute; of which we know comparatively little. Hence it is brief and condensed. TRUTH is essential, compound, infinite, omnipotent, unlimited, inseparable and absolute. Nevertheless, we can here and now, know the truth essential to practical and perfect HEALTH, HAPPINESS, HARMONY, and PLENITUDE here and now; and the POSSIBILITIES yet beyond, which are ours, are ETERNAL and INEXHAUSTIBLE.

"Know the truth, and the truth shall make you free."

"One with GOD is a majority."

Enter into your closet at intervals, and close the door; i. e., relax yourself in silence, and become receptive towards SPIRIT-GOD, Cause and effect, Universal Good, the Science of Being. Knowing that growth in the understanding of the SCIENCE of BEING, carries with it correlative, conscious, experience of the HARMONY of BEING. Be faithful in living up to your highest understanding of RIGHT in all material affairs and relations to others. Obey the Hebrew Decalogue, or ten commandments, and the DIVINE PRINCIPLE of the NEW TESTAMENT, so far as understood,—and you will become consciously wise in GOD's

Wisdom, strong in GOD's Strength, and perfect in GOD's Perfection. All the good in the Universe of SPIRIT-GOD is yours, yours absolutely.

"O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways past finding out!" *Paul.* This, to our present understanding, means in other words: O the infinity of the riches, both of the wisdom, knowledge and love of *God!* How absolutely right is His judgment, and His way is perfect and indefinable!

We can draw-attract, from the limitless Universe of Spirit--God, the best there is.

"Rejoice evermore."

"Pray without ceasing."

"In every thing give thanks:" *1 Thes. 5*: 16—18.

Or, in other words, Rejoice evermore. Praise God without ceasing. And in every thing give thanks to GOD-GOOD.

We live and move and have our being in GOD, The One Mind-Power-Presence, One Light-Life-Love, One Science--Perfection-Truth-Freedom, -ONE -CONSCIOUSNESS-SPIRIT-OMNIPOTENT-OMNISCIENT-OMNIPRESENT-BEING-GOOD.

The social practice of JESUS, was, not to lay up treasure in earthen vessels; but to manifest Divine Character, to teach and help the people to know and love GOD. Divine Love was the mainspring of all his activities; Love was his actuating motive and his ruling and controlling PRINCIPLE. Divine Love is the SUBSTANCE of Perfect Character, and good works are its fruit.

"The Kingdom of God is within you." JESUS. The Kingdom of God is the Kingdom of CHRIST-CONSCIOUSNESS, and in it are Freedom-Good-Goodness-Harmony-Happiness-Health--Holiness-Intelligence-Joy - Knowledge-Life-Light-Love-Mind--Oneness-Peace-Perfection - Plenitude-Power-Principle-Purity--Purpose - Right - Science - Soul - Spirit - Strength - Substance--Truth-Understanding-Unity-Wisdom. "In God we live and move and have our being;" *Paul.*

"The Kingdom of God is within you." *Jesus.*

RELIGION, ACCESSIBLE, ABUNDANCE; are words we desire to emphasize in this closing paragraph. We have endeavored to

present to the readers of this book, what we regard as the RELIGION of the BIBLE and its practical possibilities,—possibilities which are ACCESSIBLE to the possessor of this RELIGION, who can become conscious of perfect health, happiness, harmony and plenitude here and now, and who will become conscious of eternal and ABUNDANT Light, Life, Love, Truth, Wisdom, Understanding, and finally of all that is Good, best, pure, holy, lovely and of good report. Truth is omnipotent, and a knowledge and realization of Truth brings correlative ABUNDANCE of all GOOD. This RELIGION and its concomitants are for the people, of the people, with the people, and to be enjoyed by the people, or the race. If this book is instrumental in helping individuals and the race, to an abiding consciousness of the unity of Good, and a realization of perfect health, happiness, harmony, plenitude and CHRISTIAN FREEDOM, it will have accomplished at least an important part of its mission and purpose. Live consciously and constantly in the unity of GOOD—in the HARMONY of BEING—in PERFECT LOVE, here and now. CHRISTLIKE FREEDOM from bondage—dominion over all the earth—victory over selfishness, the world and sin; these are possibilities that are not only possible, but they are now pending realization and manifestation by individuals and the race, which our LORD JESUS, the Way-shower, taught and demonstrated. The seat of authority in religion, is not in any man-made creed or doctrine, not in any book or mortal personality, not in any temporal church or organization. The seat of authority, is in Christ-God Consciousness, and is to be exemplified by our experience and realization of the Christ-God Mind, Spirit and Character, as manifested by our Lord Jesus, the Way-shower and the manifestor of Divine Love, which Love is the supreme, universal, and eternal magnet.

LIBRARY OF THE UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY

THIS BOOK IS DUE ON THE LAST DATE STAMPED BELOW

AN INITIAL FINE OF 25 CENTS
WILL BE ASSESSED FOR FAILURE TO RETURN THIS BOOK ON THE DATE DUE. THE PENALTY WILL INCREASE TO 50 CENTS ON THE FOURTH DAY AND TO $1.00 ON THE SEVENTH DAY OVERDUE.

MAY 20 1...

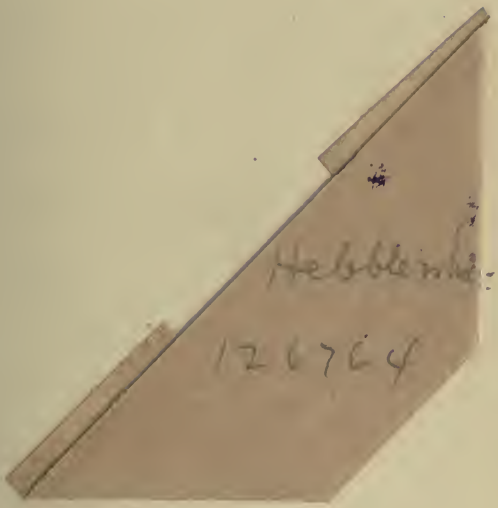
14Oct'54SS

SEP 8 0 1954 LU

28Apr'64LB

REC'D LD

APR 14'64-12 M

LD 21–100m-12,'43 (8796s)

YB 27900